Box 3

Notebook 8

Bailey/Kennedy

Box 3

Notebook 8

Bailey / Kennedy

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I
27	**Box #**	**Notebk #**	**Surname**	**First Name**	**State**	**Birth Yr**	**Death Yr**	**Assoc Surnames**	**Comments**
28	3	2	Short		TN?			Barker, Jernigan	research only
29	3	3	Smith I	Peter	VA		aft 1691	Fleming, Finch, Cohen/Kuhn, Telles, Roberts, Phillips, McNatt	
30			Smith II	Peter	VA	bef 1672	c 1741	Finch, Cohen/Kuhn, Telles, Roberts, Phillips, McNatt	
31	3	4	Tinsley						research only
32	3	5	Tucker		VA			Golding, Tucker, Foster, Tinsley Jr, Hooker, Bobo, Guy, Phillips, Roberts, McNatt	
33	3	6	Wheeler	Thomas	VA	1660	v 1736	Keene, Finch, Smith, Cohen/Kuhn, Telles, Roberts, Phillips, McNatt	
34	3	7	Hoffmeister					Adams, Cullins, Attaway, Rhoden, Hanson, Porterfield, Westmoreland, Nolan	
35	3	8	Bailey/Kennedy		TN				
36	3	9	Haile		KY			Moody, Sloan, Smith, Waddle, Heath, Taylor, Silvers	
37	3	10	Haile	William	KY				

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

HUSBAND Daniel Kennedy, II

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Marr. _____ Place _____

Died abt 1757 Place Frederick Co, VA (now Berkeley Co, WVA

Bur. _____ Place _____

HUSBAND'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy I

HUSBAND'S MOTHER Mary Blair (sometimes called Janet or Jannette)

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Mary Allen

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

WIFE'S FATHER

WIFE'S MOTHER

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1 M	Thomas	Kennedy									Will dated 2 Sep	1796
2 M	William	Kennedy										
3 F	Mary	Kennedy										
4 M	John	Kennedy									Shannon	
5 M	Daniel	Kennedy			1750					15 Sep		1802
6									Margaret Hughes			
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

Daniel Kennedy Ancestry and Descendants by Margaret Vance Webb

Thomas Kennedy (will of 2 Sep 1796 - filed at Martinsburg, Berkeley Co, VA) named brother Col. Daniel Kennedy of Watauga Settlement; half sisters: Margaret Rawlings, Elizabeth Wilson; Edward Kennedy, son of Robert Kennedy

OTHER MARRIAGES

Father of Daniel Kennedy II was transported to Baltimore MD on "Good speed." Arrived 18 Oct 1716. Prisoner-of-war from battle at Preston in England. He was a Jacobite.

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

HUSBAND William Kennedy
Born 12 Oct 1773 Place
Chr. Place
Marr. 25 July 1796 Place Greene CO, TN
Died 9 Apr 1850 Place Van Buren, IA
Bur. Place
HUSBAND'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy HUSBAND'S MOTHER Margaret Hughes
HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Elizabeth Purcell
Born 22 May 1778 Place TN
Chr. Place
Died 30 Apr 1850 Place Hancock Co, IN
Bur. Hays Cemetery Place Brown Twp, Hancock, IN
WIFE'S FATHER George Purcell WIFE'S MOTHER Margaret
WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY MONTH YEAR
1 F	Margaret	Kennedy	5	Aug	1797		Greene	TN	20 Aug 1818 Jonas Marsh	5 Aug 1826
2 M	John	Kennedy	17	May	1799		Greene	TN	30 Dec 1824 Cynthia Blakely	31 Jan 1853
3 F	Elizabeth	Kennedy	1	Dec	1802	Washington / Greene Co.		TN	27 Dec 1821 Isaac McPherson	
4 M	George	Kennedy	23	July	1806		Greene	TN	9 Oct 1827 Nancy Rosetta Jaddock	3 Feb 1884
5 F	Mary	Kennedy	3	Jan	1808	Rhea or	Greene	TN	1825 Isaac Blakely	
6 F	Catherine	Kennedy	9	Dec	1809			TN	27 Jan 1827 Jonas Marsh (2nd wife)	30 Apr 1885
7 F	Sarah	Kennedy	29	Feb	1812			TN	20 Jan 1832 Herbert Blakely	
8 M	William P.	Kennedy	1	Apr	1814			TN	Charlotte Hickman	
9 M	Robert Jackson	Kennedy	26	Jun	1816			TN	11 Aug 1842 Elizabeth Childers	
10 F	Rebecca	Kennedy	2	Mar	1818			TN		
11 F	Amanda	Kennedy	26	Jun	1822				28 Mar 1847 Andrew Childers	

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES
Child #2 8 Nov 1840, Hancock, IN
Margaret Bleakely
Child #4 Margaret Davis
Dorothy Thurman

HUSBAND Daniel Kennedy

Born 1750 Place

Chr. Place

Marr. Place

Died 15 Sept 1802 Place Greene Co, TN

Bur. Place Zion Cemetery, Greene Co, TN

HUSBAND'S FATHER HUSBAND'S MOTHER

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Margaret

Born Place

Chr. Place

Died Place

Bur. Place

WIFE'S FATHER WIFE'S MOTHER

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY MONTH YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY MONTH YEAR
1 M	William Kennedy		1 Apr 1771-73			VA	25 Jul 1796 Elizabeth Purcell	9 Apr 1850
2 M	John Kennedy		29 Oct 1775			VA	14 Oct 1794 Patience Davis	19 Aug 1845
3 M	Thomas Kennedy		13 May 1778				27 Mar 1798 Esther Penny	
4 F	Mary Kennedy		22 Dec 1779				23 Oct 1794 Daniel Rawlings	
5 F	Sarah Kennedy		7 Feb 1781-88				23 Aug 1803 Stephen King Alexander	
6 M	Daniel Kennedy		2 Aug 1785			TN	20 Feb 1806 Ann Miller	
7 F	Elizabeth Kennedy		21 Aug 1790			TN	18 Dec 1804 James Bailey	
8 F	Margaret Kennedy		10 May 1793			TN	21 Nov 1811 John Ewing McClure	
9 F	Polly Ann Kennedy		10 May 1795			TN	6 Sep 1808 Rezin Rawlings	
10 M	Allen Kennedy		22 May 1798			TN	26 May 1818 Margaret Hackett	1857
11 M	Geo. Washington Kennedy		14 Feb 1801			TN	never married	

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

Daniel Kennedy 1750-1802 by Margaret Vance Webb.

Do not know her source for exact birth dates of the children.

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

HUSBAND Daniel Kennedy

Born 1750 Place

Chr. Place

Marr. Place

Died 15 Sept 1802 Place Greene Co, TN

Bur. Place Zion Cemetery, Greene Co, TN

HUSBAND'S FATHER HUSBAND'S MOTHER

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Margaret

Born Place

Chr. Place

Died Place

Bur. Place

WIFE'S FATHER WIFE'S MOTHER

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY MONTH YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY MONTH YEAR
1 M	William Kennedy		1 Apr 1771-73			VA	25 Jul 1796 Elizabeth Purcell	9 Apr 1850
2 M	John Kennedy		29 Oct 1775			VA	14 Oct 1794 Patience Davis	19 Aug 1845
3 M	Thomas Kennedy		13 May 1778				27 Mar 1798 Esther Penny	
4 F	Mary Kennedy		22 Dec 1779				23 Oct 1794 Daniel Rawlings	
5 F	Sarah Kennedy		7 Feb 1781-88				23 Aug 1803 Stephen King Alexander	
6 M	Daniel Kennedy		2 Aug 1785			TN	20 Feb 1806 Ann Miller	
7 F	Elizabeth Kennedy		21 Aug 1790			TN	18 Dec 1804 James Bailey	
8 F	Margaret Kennedy		10 May 1793			TN	21 Nov 1811 John Ewing McClure	
9 F	Polly Ann Kennedy		10 May 1795			TN	6 Sep 1808 Rezin Rawlings	
10 M	Allen Kennedy		22 May 1798			TN	26 May 1818 Margaret Hackett	1857
11 M	Geo. Washington Kennedy		14 Feb 1801			TN	never married	

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

Daniel Kennedy 1750-1802 by Margaret Vance Webb.

Do not know her source for exact birth dates of the children.

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

1972 Edition PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

HUSBAND Daniel Kennedy

Born 1750 Place Frederick Co, VA (now Berkeley Co, WVA

Chr. Place

Marr. Place

Died 15 Sept 1802 Place Greene Co, TN (blood poisoning)

Bur. Place Zion Cemetery Greene Co, TN

HUSBAND'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy HUSBAND'S MOTHER Mary Allen

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Margaret Hughes

Born 1752 Place VA (Wales by some accounts)

Chr. Place

Died Place Rhea Co, TN

Bur. Place

WIFE'S FATHER WIFE'S MOTHER

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY MONTH YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY MONTH YEAR
1 M	William Kennedy		1 Apr 1771-73			VA	25 Jul 1796 Elizabeth Purcell	9 Apr 1850
2 M	John Kennedy		29 Oct 1775			VA	14 Oct 1794 Patience Davis	19 Aug 1845
3 M	Thomas Kennedy		13 May 1778			VA	27 Mar 1798 Esther Penny	
4 F	Mary Kennedy		22 Dec 1779				23 Oct 1794 Daniel Rawlings	
5 F	Sarah Kennedy		7 Feb 1781-88			TN	23 Aug 1803 Stephen King Alexander	
6 M	Daniel Kennedy		2 Aug 1785			TN	20 Feb 1806 Ann Miller	
7 F	Elizabeth Kennedy		21 Aug 1790			TN	18 Dec 1804 James Bailey	
8 F	Margaret Kennedy		10 May 1793			TN	21 Nov 1811 John Ewing McClure	
9 F	Polly Ann Kennedy		10 May 1795			TN	6 Sep 1808 Rezin Rawlings	
10 M	Allen Kennedy		22 May 1798			TN	26 May 1818 Margaret Hackett	1857
11 M	George Washington Kennedy		14 Feb 1801			TN	never married	

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

1972 Edition PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

HUSBAND John Kennedy

Born 29 Oct 1775 Place VA ?

Chr. Place

Marr. 14 Oct 1794 Place Greene County, TN

Died 19 Aug 1845 Place Greene County, TN 69 yrs 9 mos 20 days

Bur. Place Zion Cemetery, Greene County, TN

HUSBAND'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy HUSBAND'S MOTHER Margaret Hughes

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Patience Davis

Born 1772 Place

Chr. Place

Died 14 Jan 1842 Place Greene County, TN 69 yrs 20 days

Bur. Place Zion Cemetery, Greene County, TN

WIFE'S FATHER Thomas Davis WIFE'S MOTHER Sarah Harrison

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY MONTH YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY MONTH YEAR
1 M	Daniel	Kennedy	1795-96		Greene	TN	1 Sep 1819 Margaret (Peggy) Kennedy	6 Jul 1861
2 M	William	Kennedy	1797		Greene	TN	25 Aug 1819 Elizabeth (Betsy) Murphy	
3 M	John Davis	Kennedy	Mar 1801		Greene	TN	22 Jul 1824 Mary (Polly) King Alexander	19 Nov 1864
4 M	James	Kennedy	1807		Greene	TN	16 Oct 1823 Christena Hughes	
5 M	Allen	Kennedy	1809		Greene	TN	23 Jul 1827 Margaret Waddle	19 Apr 1833
6								
7								
8								
9								
10								
11								

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

Greene County (TN) Cemeteries from Earliest Dates to 1970-1971 by Buford Reynolds

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

HUSBAND William Kennedy (continued)

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Marr. _____ Place _____

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

HUSBAND'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy HUSBAND'S MOTHER Margaret Hughes

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Elizabeth Purcell

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

WIFE'S FATHER George Purcell WIFE'S MOTHER Margaret

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
12 F	Disa (Dicey)	Kennedy	1	Dec	1826				30 Sep 1845 Henry Chieders			
2												
3												
4												
5												
6												
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

HUSBAND Thomas Kennedy

Born 13 May 1778 Place VA Per TN

Chr. Place

Marr. 27 Mar 1798 Place Greene Co, TN

Died Bef. 6 Aug 1863 Place Greene Co, TN (will probated 6 Aug 1863)

Bur. Place

HUSBAND'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy, HUSBAND'S MOTHER Margaret Hughes

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Esther Penny

Born Place

Chr. Place

Died Place

Bur. Place

WIFE'S FATHER WIFE'S MOTHER

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1 F	Margaret (Penny)	Kennedy							1 Sep 1819 Daniel Kennedy			
2												
3												
4												
5												
6												
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

HUSBAND Stephen King Alexander
Born 19 Aug 1778 Place Randolph Co, NC
Chr. Place
Marr. 10 Aug 1803 Place Greene Co, TN
Died 1 May 1862 Place
Bur. Place
HUSBAND'S FATHER William Alexander
HUSBAND'S MOTHER Elizabeth King
HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Sarah Kennedy
Born 7 Feb 1781 Place
Chr. Place
Died 12 Jul 1870 Place
Bur. Place
WIFE'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy
WIFE'S MOTHER Margaret Hughes
WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1 F	Mary (Polly)	Alexander	15	Jun	1804				1830 Sylvanus Willis			
2 M	Thomas K.	Alexander	15	May	1806							
3 M	Daniel	Alexander	29	Feb	1808							
4 F	Jane	Alexander	19	Aug	1810							
5 M	William	Alexander	19	Aug	1812				Isabell Abigail Johnson			
6 M	John	Alexander	16	Aug	1814							
7 F	Margaret	Alexander	22	Dec	1816							
8 F	Eliza	Alexander	25	Sep	1818							
9 F	Catherine	Alexander	30	Jun	1820							
10 M	George	Alexander	17	May	1822							
11 F	Elizabeth	Alexander	19	Aug	1824							

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

HUSBAND Stephen King Alexander (continued)

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Marr. _____ Place _____

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

HUSBAND'S FATHER _____ HUSBAND'S MOTHER _____

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES _____

WIFE Sarah Kennedy

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

WIFE'S FATHER _____ WIFE'S MOTHER _____

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS _____

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1 2 F	Sarah	Alexander	18	Oct	1831							
2												
3												
4												
5												
6												
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

HUSBAND John Ewing McClure

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Marr. 1811 Place Greene Co, TN

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

HUSBAND'S FATHER John McClure HUSBAND'S MOTHER Rebecca Ewing

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Margaret Kennedy

Born 10 May 1793 Place Greene Co, TN

Chr. _____ Place _____

Died Dec 1854 Place Barry Co, MO

Bur. _____ Place _____

WIFE'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy WIFE'S MOTHER Margaret Hughes

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1 M	Daniel Kennedy	McClure										
2 M	Ewing	McClure										
3 M	Allen	McClure										
4 M	William	McClure										
5 F	Rebecca	McClure										
6 M	John	McClure										
7 M	George Washington	McClure										
8 M	Thomas Jefferson	McClure										
9 F	Pollyanna	McClure										
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

HUSBAND Allen Kennedy

Born 22 May 1798 Place

Chr. Place

Marr. 26 May 1818 Place Rhea Co, TN

Died 1857 Place Chattanooga, Hamilton, TN

Bur. Place

HUSBAND'S FATHER Daniel Kennedy HUSBAND'S MOTHER Margaret Hughes

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Margarett Hackett

Born Place

Chr. Place

Died 1867 Place Chattanooga, Hamilton, TN

Bur. Place

WIFE'S FATHER WIFE'S MOTHER

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY MONTH YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY MONTH YEAR
1 M	William Kennedy		abt 1821					
2 M	Marcus Kennedy		abt 1835					
3 M	John Kennedy		abt 1839					
4 M	Dan Kennedy		abt 1841					
5 F	Ann Kennedy		abt 1843					
6								
7								
8								
9								
10								
11								

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition
PFGS0018 6/81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

4/19/95

Dear Melanie,

Plunder through all your files again. I haven't seen the Kolb chart since I mailed it to you. If you mailed it, it now sits in limbo in some dead letter office because it never reached me.

So, you wanna know about the Kennedys, Brandons, Youngs, and their kin? First off, why do you think William Kennedy came first to Mecklenburg County, NC, then on to what became Union County, SC? Why not the other way around, that South Carolina and Union County came to him? What became Union County in 1785 was first in four different North Carolina counties before 1772, when the border dispute was settled and the area became part of South Carolina. The counties were: Bladen, 1745-1749; Anson, 1749-1764; Mecklenburg, 1763-1772; and Tryon, 1769-1772.

I don't know too many specifics about William Kennedy, Esquire. He supposedly settled on Brown's Creek at some early date. In 1785, he was the first coroner of Union County, later a Justice. He married Mary Ann Brandon, sister [illegible] They supposedly had eleven children: Rev. John Elizabeth, Mary, Thomas Brandon, Letita, Ellen, The marriage date was such that William Kennedy, volutionary soldier. The youngest son, Benjamin, rried a daughter of Barham Bobo Foster, so all izabeth married Samuel Clowny. The only specific a diary kept by Rev. James H. Saye. This diary eciate you not mentioning that I have it. The er gave it to an organization to publish; the wsuit! In the meantime, it was copied and sent nce in Union District, SC, March 15, 1856, Mrs. the 83rd year of her age. Mrs. Brandon was the m Kennedy, Esq., of Brown's Creek and for many of the country. Mrs. B. was the child of pious nurture and admonition of the Lord, and at an e a communicant of the Presbyterian church at on with the church continued until death. Her who died many years ago. She was the mother ive her, viz., James K., Benjamin, and Mary

children, only one married. James K. Brandon was a half-sister to Sarah Means who married pt. Matthew Patton. I have more news about Capt. Patton, and will relate it shortly.

Col. Thomas Brandon, born 1741, died 1802, was a son of George Brandon, mother's name unknown to me. He had three brothers, William, John, and George; and three sisters, Katherine, Letita, and Mary Ann. Let's get rid of the siblings first. William never married. John married a Mary and had sons John Jr., Christopher, and George. (George married cousin Letita Kennedy and was the father of James K. Brandon who married Isabella Means.) Katherine married Thomas Young. Letita married Thomas McCreary of Laurens County. Mary Ann married William Kennedy.

Me

Getting ready to celebrate
my 73rd birthday 22 Apr '95

4/19/95

Dear Melanie,

Plunder through all your files again. I haven't seen the Kolb chart since I mailed it to you. If you mailed it, it now sits in limbo in some dead letter office because it never reached me.

So, you wanna know about the Kennedys, Brandons, Youngs, and their kin? First off, why do you think William Kennedy came first to Mecklenburg County, NC, then on to what became Union County, SC? Why not the other way around, that South Carolina and Union County came to him? What became Union County in 1785 was first in four different North Carolina counties before 1772, when the border dispute was settled and the area became part of South Carolina. The counties were: Bladen, 1745-1749; Anson, 1749-1764; Mecklenburg, 1763-1772; and Tryon, 1769-1772.

I don't know too many specifics about William Kennedy, Esquire. He supposedly settled on Brown's Creek at some early date. In 1785, he was the first coroner of Union County, later a Justice. He married Mary Ann Brandon, sister to Col. Thomas Brandon. They supposedly had eleven children: Rev. John Brandon, William Jr., James, Elizabeth, Mary, Thomas Brandon, Letita, Ellen, Jesse, and Benjamin Kennedy. The marriage date was such that William Kennedy, Jr., was reportedly also a Revolutionary soldier. The youngest son, Benjamin, had a son, Benjamin, who married a daughter of Barham Bobo Foster, so all roads lead back to BOBO. Elizabeth married Samuel Clowny. The only specific date I can give you is from a diary kept by Rev. James H. Saye. This diary is unpublished and I'd appreciate you not mentioning that I have it. The thing is co-owned. One owner gave it to an organization to publish; the other owner threatened a lawsuit! In the meantime, it was copied and sent to me. "Died at her residence in Union District, SC, March 15, 1856, Mrs. Lettice (Letita) Brandon in the 83rd year of her age. Mrs. Brandon was the daughter of the late William Kennedy, Esq., of Brown's Creek and for many years an excellent citizen of the country. Mrs. B. was the child of pious parents, brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and at an early period of life became a communicant of the Presbyterian church at Brown's Creek. Her connection with the church continued until death. Her husband was George Brandon, who died many years ago. She was the mother of three children who survive her, viz., James K., Benjamin, and Mary Brandon."

Of those last three named children, only one married. James K. Brandon married Isabella Means, who was a half-sister to Sarah Means who married William L. Patton, son of Capt. Matthew Patton. I have more news about Capt. Patton, and will relate it shortly.

Col. Thomas Brandon, born 1741, died 1802, was a son of George Brandon, mother's name unknown to me. He had three brothers, William, John, and George; and three sisters, Katherine, Letita, and Mary Ann. Let's get rid of the siblings first. William never married. John married a Mary and had sons John Jr., Christopher, and George. (George married cousin Letita Kennedy and was the father of James K. Brandon who married Isabella Means.) Katherine married Thomas Young. Letita married Thomas McCreary of Laurens County. Mary Ann married William Kennedy.

Thomas Brandon married Elizabeth McCool, mother of all his children. He secondly married Rebecca Harlan, widow of George Harlan, but I don't know her maiden name. Rebecca's daughter, Sarah Harlan, had previously married Christopher Brandon, son of John. Elizabeth McCool was a daughter of Adam and Mary (Love) McCool, Sr. Mary Love was a daughter of James (d. 1760) and Martha Love of Ireland, who came to SC. Mary (Love) McCool had a sister, Jean, who was the first wife of William Gaston, son of Justice John and Ester (Waugh) Gaston of Fishing Creek. William Gaston moved over into the western part of what became Chester County, the area of the McCools. Adam McCool was back and forth across the Broad River, so owned land in both Chester and Union Countiss. I think his estate is filed in both, although he died in Union.

The Gaston brothers are rather famous in Revolutionary history, very active Whigs. However, it was at the Battle of Hanging Rock in present Lancaster County where they gained their most fame. Led by their brother-in-law, Capt. James McClure, they went against Lord Tarleton's infantry and defeated them. McClure and three of the Gaston brothers died there that morning, and another, Joseph Gaston, had his eye shot out. Another died soon after from smallpox contracted at the battle. What made it so amazing was that they were outnumbered eight to one. The night before, they all made a pact of "do or die." By pure luck, they caught the Brit camp eating breakfast in a very heavy fog, concealing their movements and sounds. Tarleton had badly mistreated the Gaston boy's parents and sister, and, for them, it was pay back time.

Thomas Brandon gave the two acres of land for the Union County court house and jail, the same still in use for that purpose. I'm not sure about whom all of his children married. They were William, Thomas, Jr., James, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Jane, and Anna.

Jane married Woodson Rountree, born 12/30/1769 in VA, a son of Turner and Sarah (Woodson) Rountree. Woodson and Jane went to AL by 1810. You once asked me about Thomas Blasingame. Woodson Rountree had a sister, Molly, born 1771, that married Thomas Blasingame III, and went to AL. Woodson Rountree protested the will of Col. Thomas Brandon, saying he was insane when he made it. His motion was defeated and the will stood.

I've never really pursued the Brandon genealogy except in a negative manner. Let me briefly explain. As you know, I descend from Peaks and Sarah (Waters) Musgrove. Sarah was a daughter of Capt. Boardwine Waters, who was killed by Tories in 1782. John Logan, in his writings, stated that Capt. Boardwine Water's wife was Elizabeth McCool Brandon, daughter of Col. Thomas and Elizabeth (McCool) Brandon. That's impossible. Although Capt. Water's wife was named Elizabeth, she couldn't have been the mother of Sarah Waters. Sarah (Waters) Musgrove's first child was born in 1784. Col. Thomas Brandon was born in 1741. There's no way he could have had a granddaughter bearing a child in 1784. For the benefit of John Logan, I highly suspect Capt. Waters was twice married, but I still doubt his second wife was a daughter of Col. Thomas Brandon for many reasons.

You might be right that the 1783 land deal in Washington County, TN, may have been for Thomas Brandon, Jr., but I'd be more inclined to think it was

Col. Brandon himself. And, it appears that the Kennedys owned adjacent land. Col. Brandon was a super hero during his time, and the man probably deserves that status, but there's something that leaves a bad taste in my mouth. First of all, remember that 50% of all able bodied men in the Backcountry of SC signed British loyalty oaths at one time or another, thus legally making them Loyalists, even if they never fought for the British. After the Jacksonborough Legislature, when the confiscation act was voted into law, the state was divided up into military districts, under the control of the local commanding colonel. Each of those officers was ordered to submit a list of Loyalists from their area to which the confiscation law should be applied. Any jackass can see the temptation involved. Col. Thomas Brandon and Col. Philemon Waters suddenly became land barons. Both served under Gen. Thomas Sumter, and Sumter believed in paying his officers with confiscated land. People tend to forget that our "heroes" were mortals and not always perfect.

Hope Pees of Denver recently sent me nearly a hundred pages of Bobo genealogy. I've never corresponded with her, but a couple of people around the US have mentioned her to me as a leading Sammons family researcher. You can imagine my surprise when the package arrived. Hope mentioned she's interested in the Bobos only when they connect to the Sammons, and that she found the genealogy on America on Line and thought of me. Wasn't that nice of her? It has no identification of the compiler. Since it has no documentation, it's virtually worthless as reference, but it does serve as an excellent guide, and contains much data novel to me. Do you have this, or can you capture it from America on Line? If not, I'll be glad to send it along. I've found a couple of mistakes in it, but it does not contain the most common major Bobo mistakes usually made, which tells me the compiler seems to be a serious researcher.

My youngest daughter, Chrissy, was married in a garden ceremony on 3/24 with Dad giving her away. As you may well imagine, all of that occupied my interest for a couple of weeks. Robert, my son, came from NY for a few days to attend, which gave us time to catch up. His last visit was Christmas of 93. He's considering marriage again. She had planned to come with him, but couldn't get away from a play in which she's working in New Orleans. I'm a bit skeptical of marriages between actors, but at least this girl is in her thirties and has never been married, unusual in that business. Also, according to Robert, she's very family unit oriented, and close to her parents, who are very famous actors (who have been married nearly forty years, a good example).

You didn't mention the proposed Bobo article. Still interested?
Lemme get up and fix some cream of rice for breaking the nightly fast. Not as Hades here; 94° yesterday; no rain in weeks; pollen like a dust storm.

Bye,

Bob

WILL E. PARHAM PAPERS
BLOUNT COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
MARYVILLE TN 37801

KENNEDY

Col. Daniel Kennedy - born 1750 - married 1774 or early 1775-

Margaret Kennedy , born 1752 - died Sept.15th.,1802 or later.

Children.

1- John -- Born Oct 29th.,1775, place of birth unknown. Married Patience Davis, Oct 14th.,1794 - died Aug 19th., 1845 -- Patience born Jan 24,1773 - died Feb 14th., 1842.

2- Thomas -- born May 13th., 1778- Married Esther Penny, Mch 27th., 1798. NO

3- Mary -- born Dec 22, 1779- married Daniel Rawlings Oct 23,1794

4- William -- born April 1st.1781, married Elizabeth Purgel, July 25th., 1796. 1773 1771-1773?

5- Daniel -- born Aug 2nd., 1784, married Anna ~~Allen~~ Miller in 1806.

6 - Sarah-born Feby. 7th., 1788, married Stephen King Alexander Aug 23rd., 1803.

7-Elizabeth - born Aug 21st., 1790, married James Bailey.

8-Margaret - born May 10th., 1793, married John McClure.

9- Polly Ann -- born Nov 20th., 1795, married Resin Rawlings.

10- Allan- born May 27th., 1798. Married Margaret Davis Haskin - [illegible]

11- George W. - born Feby.14th., 1801.

Names of children taken from Bible of Daniel Kennedy, (son of John K.) and Margaret Kennedy (daughter of Thomas K. and Esther Penny) own cousins.

The few marriages I have given are from the Greene County records.

John K. Son of John and Patience, married Polly Alexander (cousins).

Their Children.

Stephen K. -- Old soldier of two wars, Nashville, Brown County. IN

William K. -- Went to Kansas.

Thomas K.-- Lived in Martinsville, Ind.

WILL E. PARHAM COLL.

my Great Grand Parents
Says Myra Smartt Kruesi
61 Fort Woods Apt
Chattanooga Tenn
Mary Etta Ing

116 Westwood Drive
Knoxville,TN 37919
19 March 1995

Melanie Nolan
19907 Pinehurst Trail Drive
Humble,TX 77346

Question 1: Enclosed is copy of Kennedy Data from W.E.Parham's Papers,Blount County Tennessee Library (copy also in McClung Historical Collection,Knoxville Tennessee) listing a Bible Record of Daniel Kennedy.

W.E.Parham was an early genealogists interested in East Tennessee Families. His papers include hundreds of queries in 1920s from peopie aii over seeking family roots. Before computers and copiers, this man would lock himself in the court houses and copy data all nite. He would travel to these old court houses throughout East Tennessee. He was a little 'weak' on some dates....but what else to we have to go on....no Tennessee census for this period.

Question 2: I bought my copy of Kennedy Roots from Gene Conner's sister Dorothy Peterson 311 South East Second Street, Galva, Ill 61434 for about $15-20. The book is a jumble of Clarence Eugene Conner's work which someone had put together after his death.

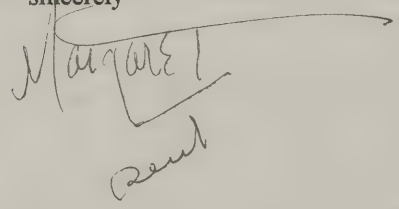
Question 3: Clarence Eugene Conner's papers are in possession of sister above.....copied into above book.

Question 4. I do not know of a Journal of Daniel Kennedy. I was in a genealogy workshop once in Knoxville and on display was a letter from Daniel Kennedy to Washington.....I made notes but they would not let me copy these.

Maybe I should have been more careful in listing my documents.....I have now re-typed my Daniel Kennedy Book on computer and corrected all spelling and typos. It is much nicer.

Any data you find I would appreciate hearing from you.

sincerely



FOWLER, W. N. - Co. E 4th Tenn. Inf.

HARLMAN, Edith Ann - d of Henry & Josephine - 1960

HOUGHTON, Mildred - d of E. E. & Jennie - 1907-1908
Clara L. - 12/4/1899-1/10/190

HULL, Samuel D. - 6/5/1873-10/11/1951
Yolanda Kerrenhappuck - 1922-1923

HUTCHINGS, Jane - d of Thos. & Mary A. - died 11/27/1858 - age 2 yrs.
Margaret J. - d of Thos. & Mary A. - died 4/27/1855 - age 9 yrs., 2 mos., 2 days

JOHNSON, Martin - 4/11/1832-
John S. - 2/14/1838-8/30/1918
w-Frances J. - 12/18/1842-2/11/1891
Jennie - 4/1/1868-
Lola M. - d of E. C. & H. H. - 1907-1908
Frances J. - w of J. S. - 10/28/1844-2/11/1881
Edgar C. - 7/13/1878-2/7/1942
w-Helen H. - 9/15/1880-12/29/1956
Paul A. - 1919-1958 - WW II
T. A. - 1904-
w-Gertrude - 1912-1957
d-Mildred - 1941
Stephen A. - 2/9/1851-10/27/1919
Henrietta V. - 7/18/1851-

JONES, Almeda Simpson - 1839-1919
May - 1876-1950
Hal - 1865-1937
F. M. - 1862-1939
w-Ellen Waddell - 1866-1941
Ada - 1871-1959
Don M. - 1896-1950
w-Maude - 1900-19 9
s-Don Jr. - 1931
d-Marion - 1933-1934
Keith L. - s of V. S. & Nona - 1925-1927
J. S. - 9/21/1882-
w-Carrie F. - 10/25/1884-5/14/1925
d-Carrie F. - 4/8/1925-8/8/1925
Wm. 'Jack' - 1918-1944 - WW II
Robert S. - 3/14/1861-9/25/1923

JONES,
w-Mary J. Waddell - 7/14/1864-10/5/19
s-Wm. Roy - 3/14/1886-2/9/1915
Evelyn E. - d of Frank & Minney - 1924-1925

KENNEDY, Col. Daniel - 1750-1802 - died of blood poisoning
John - died 8/19/1845 - age 69 yrs., 9 mos., 20 days
w-Patience - died 1/14/1842- age 69 yrs., 20 days
Daniel - died 7/6/1861 - age 65 yrs., 9 mos., 14 days
Allen - died 4/19/1833 - age 21 & h of Margaret Jr.
Caroline - 1830-1841
Mary Ann - d of Jas. & C. - died 4/6/1840 - age 13 yrs., 2 mos., 12 days
Martha E. - 2/25/1833-12/3/1884
Daniel - 5/9/1833-1/14/1884
J. Melville - 1/23/1839-3/9/1891
w-Nannie Snapp - 1853-1924
Florence V. - d of Jas. F. & H. C. - died 6/25/1859 - age 2
Kenneth - s of J. M. & N. S. - 8/13/1889-11/30/1889
Marie - d of J. M. & N. S. - 11/4/1890-1/13/1891

KIRK, Sarah Jane - w of Alexander - 9/30/1816-5/7/1858
Ann Ellen C. - 1/11/1859-1/24/1859
Mary Ellen - d of James F. & Louisa - 10/23/1864-5/14/1867
John C. - s of James F. & Louisa 2/8/1872-5/26/1874

LAWS, Wiley Johnson - 4/15/1865-4/28/1949
w-Ada Elmyra Bowman - 11/8/1870-10/10/1945

LETTERMAN, James Cornelius - 1879-1947
w-Loretta Waddle - 1877-
John - 1881-1956
w-Alice - 1893-
s-David R. - 1925

BABB FAMILY

COLIER, Samuel - 9/5/1805-4/21/1835
Hugh Lee - 6/14/1811-2/23/1873

ERWIN, Rebecca J. - 10/15/1847-

FORD, H. - d 11/27/1844
Billy - buried here - no marker

FRAKER, Latalama Gauntt - w of C. C. - 5/31/1858-6/3/1894

GAUNTT, Malachi - 7/21/1808-6/6/1853
w-Sarah - 4/29/1808-5/23/1879
Ester - d of J. F. and M. J. - 8/30/1875-8/28/1888

HUMBARD, Napoleon B. - 1/26/1845-12/12/1909
Susanah F. - 4/25/1840-6/1/1910
S. - 11/27/1859
John Samuel - 1891-1959

HUNT, W. M. - 7/25/1826-10/27/1861

LANE, Samuel - 10/ /1774-4/22/1857
w-Rebecca - d 9/24/1867, age about 85
Wm. - 3/12/1804-7/28/1871
w-Susan Haynes - 1/13/1805-8/25/1879

MORELOCK, Wm. S. - 12/5/1821-5/7/1898

STONECYPHER, Henry R. - 7/27/1792-/16/1832
S. and E.

Hundreds of lost graves.

1/2 mile N. E. of Babbs the 1st U. B. Church in Tenn. was located--just a few graves in Old Cemetery. The logs from the old Church is built into a barn on Harley White Farm.

BRITTON, T. M. - 2/1/1836-12/25/1872

PETERS, Samuel - h of Esther - 9/13/1800-9/10/1868
Fredrict W. - 4/26/1822-3/13/1868
w-Jane -

Established 1864

Copied November, 1965

by Buford F. Reynolds

The 2nd U. B. Church was Mt. Zion on land of my G. Grand parents - Loyd and Eliza Bullen.

OLD BAILY FAMILY CEMETERY

near Baileyton

Copied 3/26/1966 by

Buford F. Reynolds

BAILEY, Thomas - 1760-1832
w-Elizabeth Weems - 1765-1835
Thomas - 8/26/1797-4/27/1864
w-Henretta - 10/15/1802-3/10/1888
Wm. K. - 9/22/1829-1/14/1847
Thomas P. - 6/18/1841-9/28/1859
Dr. G. N. - 10/9/1831-7/29/1888
w-Sarah McAmis - 3/13/1834-8/21/1893-d of Wm. and Nancy Davis McAmis
s-Buley - 9/5/1862-11/13/1865
s-Benson Mc. - 3/6/1873-6/3/1874
s-Johny - 8/14/1875-6/22/1876
Jno Carl - s G. N. and Belle - 4/4/1895-8/10/1896
Lucinda - w of B. M. - 6/6/1835-3/31/1860
d-Lucinda - 3/22/1860-4/4/1860
Thomas Y. - 6/25/1857-3/1/1923
Geo. A. - 7/4/1846-2/27/1912
w-Mary Reed - 12/26/1845-9/4/1889-m-11/8/1866
s-Thomas K. - 9/13/1872-11/1/1876
d-Marthey H. - 8/24/1876-1/26/1881
Pearlie White - s of W. R. and Mae - 4/28/1897
Inf. s of Geo. B. and Effie - 4/29/1910

FRAZIER, Sarah E. Bailey - 1862-1949

BRADLEY, J. K. - Co. K. 1st. Tenn. Cav.
m-Sebby - 7/8/1815-2/27/1906 - w of J. R.

GREENE COUNTY CEMETERIES

from Earliest Dates to 1970-1971

Copied by

BUFORD REYNOLDS

Will of George Pursell

RECORDS OF WASHINGTON COUNTY

TENNESSEE

WILL BOOK VOLUME 1

1779 To 1858

COPYING HISTORICAL RECORDS PROJECT.

WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION
OFFICIAL PROJECT NO. 165-44-6999

MRS. JOHN TROTWOOD MOORE

STATE LIBRARIAN & ARCHIVIST, SPONSOR

MRS. ELIZABETH D. COPPEDGE

STATE DIRECTOR OF WOMEN'S & PROFESSIONAL PROJECTS

MRS. PENELOPE JOHNSON ALLEN

STATE SUPERVISOR

MRS. MARGARET HELMS RICHARDSON

PROJECT SUPERVISOR

WORKERS

MISS NELL L. MCCRARY

MISS NELL V. GOUGE

MRS. MARY O. KOONCE

MR. THOMAS H. HANCOCK

WILL BOOK #1 TYPE COPY

FINISHED OCTOBER 8th, 1937

P-195 Catrina Gyne Will.

In the name of God Amen:

I Catrina Gyne of Washington County and State of Tenness ee being weak of body but of Sound mind and disposing memory (for which I thank God) and calling to mind the uncertainity of human life and being desirious to dispose of all such worldly substance as it hath pleased God to bless me with I give and bequeath the same in manner following that is to say I give and bequeath to Sarah Gyne my grand daughter my tin plate stove and my bed bedstead and furniture and one large Iron kittle and also all and every other articles of property that doth belong to me at my decease and to be enjoyed by her and her heirs for ever and lastly I do hereby constitute and appoint my trusty friend John Caplinger executors of this my last will and testament here by revoking all other or former wills or testaments by me here to fore made I witness where of I have here unto Set my hand and Seal this eighth day of March 1823 no bond and and Security required by me, Signed Sealed Published and declared to be the last will and testament of the above named Catrina Gyne in presence of us who at her request and in her presence have hereunto Subscribed our names as witnesses to the Same.

her
Catrina X Gyne (Seal)
mark

Jacob Brown,)
David Robinson,)

The foregoing will was proven in court by the oathes of Jacob Brown and David Robinson the Subscribing witnesses thereto at October Sessions 1828 and Recorded- John Caplinger qualified as executors to be the foregoing will.

P-196 GEORGE PURSEL'S SENR. WILL.

In the name of God Amen:

I George Pursell Senr. of the County of Washington and State of Tennessee being of Sound mind and memory calling to mind that death is the lot of all the Human family. Do on this 24th day of June 1826, make my last will and testament in manner and form following (to wit). First, It is my will that at my decease my body be buried in a decent Christian manner and that the expenses there of together with all my Just debts be paid out of my estate before there is any division of the Same It is also my will that the residue of my estate both real and personal after paying the legacies here after Bequeathed by this will to my grand daughter Elizabeth Pursell Shall under the direction and Superintendance of my executors be for the use benefit and Maintainance of my beloved wife Margaret Pursell for and during her natural life. I also will and bequeath to my Grand daughter Elizabeth Pursell a horse and Saddle to be worth one hundred and twenty five dollars a good milk cow one bed Bedstead and furniture one Bureau and one cupboard

P 6 GEORGE PURSELL'S WILL -(Continued)-

to be put in her possession at the discreation of my executors. It is also my will that after the decease of my wife that all the residue of my estate both real and personal shall be sold at the discreation of my executor and the product of the sale shall be equally divided share and share alike amongst the following persons (to wit) my son John Pursell and my daughter Elizabeth Kennedy and to my grand children and Elizabeth McPherson daughters of William and Elizabeth Kennedy and George Pursell, Jr. and Sarah Pursell the children of my son John Pursell it is never the less my will that if the last named sox legatees shall amicably agree to a division of that part of my estate that may fall to them in that event my executors are not required to make Sale of the property but this will shall vest a tittle to them their heirs forever. and lastly I hereby nominate and constitute my trusty friend Isaac McPherson executor of my last will and testament exempting him from giving any security and hereby revoke and disannull all former wills by me made declaring this only to be my last will and testamentt. Signed Sealed, declared by the testator to be his last will and testament. In presence of us;--

1 John Pursell
2 Eliz Pursell
3 Eliz Mc Pherson
4 George Pursell Jr
5 Sarah Pursell

Mathew Stephenson, George Pursell (Seal)
Hiram Glass,
Thomas Collins,

The foregoing will was proven inOpen court by the oaths of Mathew Stephenson Hiram Glass and Thomas Collins the Subscribing witnesses thereto at April Sessions 1829. Isaac McPherson qualified as executor to the foregoing will and Same is recorded.

P-197 DAVID WILSON'S WILL

I /David Wilson of the County of Washington and State of Tennessee knowing the uncertainity of life do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following. I give unto my wife Ohebe Wilson all my personal estate to dispose of among her children at her pleasure and the one half of my plantation including the building and my black woman all tho dispose of as she thinks proper at her death. I give unto my son Robert C. Wilson the other half of my plantation the plantation to be divided to Suit both parts as well as it can I alsoallow my Son Robert C. Wilson to pay to his mother the price of a black boy he sold of mine or to get him some help in the place of the boy. As for the rest of my children I alow their mother at her death to divided the property as she pleases and I leave them nothing now but one dollar a piece. And lastly I appoint my wife Ph Wilson executrix and John Stephenson and Hugh Campbell executors of my last will and testament as witness my hand and Seal this 14th of July one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight.

Test.--Hugh Campbell,) David Wilson (Seal)
Brookkins Campbell)

THE

CIVIL AND POLITICAL HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF TENNESSEE

FROM ITS

EARLIEST SETTLEMENT UP TO THE YEAR 1796,

INCLUDING THE

BOUNDARIES OF THE STATE.

BY JOHN HAYWOOD.

EXACT REPRINT OF THE EDITION OF 1823, PUBLISHED BY
W. H. HAYWOOD, GREAT-GRANDSON OF THE AUTHOR;

WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF JUDGE JOHN HAYWOOD

BY COL. A. S. COLYAR.

REPRINTED JANUARY 1969

BY

P. O. BOX 2284 KNOXVILLE, TENN.
37901

CHAPTER VI.

The Cession Act of 1784—The Unfavorable Circumstances of the Western Counties—Committees in Each County—Convention; Its Proceedings—Cession Act of 1784 Repealed—Superior Court for Washington District, Which Was Now Established—Brigadier-general Appointed—Sevier Recommended no Further Progress toward a New Government—Convention Met—Assembly of Frankland—Governor and Other Officers Appointed—Their Independence in North Carolina Transmitted to the Governor of That State—His Manifesto—Superior and County Courts Established—Clerks Appointed—New Counties Erected—Persons Who Were Clerks, Colonels, and Members of Assembly—The Acts They Passed—Remarks upon Their Tax Law and Salary Act—Treaty with the Indians, under the Authority of the New State—Assembly in August—Dissatisfaction with the Old State in the Counties of Virginia Near to the State of Frankland—Discontents Excited—Gov. Henry, of Virginia, Laid Their Designs before the Assembly of That State—His Remarks upon Them and upon the New State of Frankland—The Limits of the Intended New Government after the Junction—The Constitution Proposed for It—Act of Pardon and Oblivion Passed by North Carolina in the Latter Part of 1785—Appointed Elections to Be Held for Members to Represent the Western Counties in the Assembly of North Carolina—Further Time for Surveys—Officers Appointed for the Western Counties—Convention in November, 1785—Form of a Constitution by a Committee—Rejected by the House in Toto—Constitution of North Carolina Adopted—Mr. Cocke Sent to Congress—Georgia Legislature; Its Proceedings—County in the Bend of the Tennessee; Officers Appointed to Organize It—The Commissioners of Others Went Thither—Their Proceedings There—Cox—Col. Hampton—Confusion from the Exercise of Two Governments—Parties Formed—Open Opposition to the State of Frankland—Sevier and Tipton; Their Deep Animosities—Courts under Both Governments—A Court Broken Up by Tipton—Same Done by Sevier's Party—Under Both States Were Issued Marriage Licenses, Letters of Administration, etc.—Conflict between Tipton and Sevier—Members Elected for North Carolina—Sevier Appointed Brigadier-general by Gov. Houston, of Georgia—Persons Killed or Wounded by the Cherokees in 1786—Men Embodied—Members of Assembly for North Carolina—Hawkins County—Officers; Civil and Military—William Cocke; His Representations to Them—Another Act of Pardon and Oblivion in 1786—Various Regulations Contained in it—Remarks on the Repeal of the Cession Act of 1784—Sevier's Negotiations with Georgia—Favorable Report on His Proposition—Commander Elholm His Agent—Granted Money to Defray His Expenses—The Governor of Georgia Writes to Him a Friendly Letter—Letter to Sevier from Doctor Franklin—Elholm Again Sent to Georgia—The Council Compliment Sevier; Write to Him Their Situation with Respect to Indian Affairs—His Aid Requested—The Georgia Leaders Speak Cautiously

of the Government of Frankland—Gov. Telfair Writes to Sevier, and Compliments Calhoun—Sevier Made a Member of the Society of Cincinnati—Presents Sent to Him—Flattering Toasts—Thanks Presented by the Council to Elholm—Request His Attention to Their Situation with Respect to the Creeks—September, 1787, the Assembly of Frankland Met; Their Proceedings—Members Elected in 1787 for the Assembly of North Carolina—Act of Pardon and Oblivion Extended—A Descent Contemplated by Some of the Citizens of Frankland on the Spanish Possessions—Inquiries Directed by Congress to be Made—Resentments of the People against the Spaniards—The Cumberland Members in an Address to the Assembly of North Carolina Had Censured the Spaniards—Sullivan's Letter; The Uneasiness It Produced—The Property of Sevier Seized by Virtue of a fi. fa. under the Authority of North Carolina—Troops Seized by Sevier and Marched to Tipton's House—A Battle There; Sevier's Troops Routed; His Two Sons Made Prisoners—The Government of Frankland Expired—Cherokees Massacre Kirk's Family—Troops Embodied and Marched into Their Nation; Indians Killed; Towns Burned; Indians Massacred—Kirk's Imputation on Sevier; His Vindication—Capt. Gillespie's Behavior in the Defense of His Prisoners—Mr. Gardogue to Gov. Sevier—Gen. Martin's Expedition—Persons Killed in 1788—Sevier's Popular Talents; Sevier Arrested and Handcuffed; Led Prisoner to Morganton, in North Carolina, Followed by His Sons and Other Friends; at Morganton Delivered to the Sheriff; the McDowells Followed Him and Became His Sureties for a Few Days, Till He Could Go and See a Brother-in-law; on His Return the Pursuers Reached Town and Were Unknown; At Night They Slept with the Governor and Returned Home—Federal Constitution Rejected—Assembly of North Carolina; Their Proceedings—Guard—Act of Pardon and Oblivion Extended—Another Convention Called in North Carolina—Federal Constitution Adopted—Sevier Chosen Senator of Greene County; Very Favorably Received; Took His Seat—Tennessee Passed Laws to Confirm Administrations Granted and Marriages Celebrated under the Laws of Frankland—Acts Passed by North Carolina in Favor of the Western People in 1789—Watauga Certificates—Causes Which Led to the Cession Act of 1789—Cession Act Passed.

WE now draw near to a critical era in the annals of East Tennessee; and to a legislative proceeding which seemed at the time of its birth to be most harmless in itself, but which, upon experiment, unexpectedly proved to be the source of great disasters and alarms, as well to our neighbors as to the parties who were more immediately concerned.

Congress, harassed with public debt and the clamor of public creditors, had thought of many expedients for bringing money into their coffers; and one, among others, was pressing and repeated recommendations to States owning vacant lands to throw them into the common stock for defraying the expenses of the late war.

The Assembly of North Carolina, during their April session

opinion that the people ought of themselves to devise the means of drawing upon their own resources, and of making them effectual. Indian visitations assailed them incessantly. The settlers on the Holston at last seemed to hold their lives only by the permission and at the will of the Cherokees. The people at first resolved upon the expedient of electing two persons from each captain's company who should assemble in the respective counties as a committee; these resolved upon a convention of deputies from all the counties which should adopt such plans as were suitable to their circumstances. On the 23d of August, 1784, the deputies assembled at Jonesboro. The deputies elected for the county of Washington were: Charles Robinson, William Purphey, John Sevier, Joseph Wilson, John Irwin, Samuel Houston, William Trimble, William Cox, Landon Carter, Hugh Henry, Christopher Taylor, John Chislomy, Samuel Doak, William Campbell, Benjamin Holland, John Bean, and Samuel Williams. For the county of Sullivan: Joseph Martin, Gilbert Christian, William Cocke, John Manifee, William Wallace, John Hall, Samuel Wilson, Stokely Donalson, and William Evans. For the county of Greene: Daniel Kennedy, Alexander Outlaw, Joseph Gist, Samuel Weir, Asahel Rawlins, Joseph Ballard, John Manghon, John Murphy, David Campbell, Archibald Stone, Abraham Denton, Charles Robinson, and Elisha Baker. They appointed John Sevier, President; and Landon Carter, Clerk. They appointed a committee composed of Messrs. Cocke, Outlaw, Carter, Campbell, Manifee, Martin, Robinson, Houston, Christian, Kennedy, and Wilson to take under consideration the state of public affairs relative to the cession of the western country. The convention, soon after the commencement of its session, was joined by Richard White, a member from Washington. The committee upon the state of public affairs, in relation to the cession of the western territory, made their report, styling themselves the committee to whom was referred the consideration of public affairs, especially the cession bill passed at Hillsboro the 2d day of June, 1784. Your committee say they are of opinion, and judge it expedient, that the counties of Washington, Sullivan, and Greene, which the cession bill particularly respects, form themselves into an association and combine themselves together in order to support the present laws of North Carolina, which may not be incompatible with the modes and forms of laying off a

new State. It is the opinion of your committee that we have a just and undeniable right to petition Congress to accept the cession made by North Carolina, and for that body to countenance us in forming ourselves into a separate government, and either to frame a permanent or temporary Constitution, agreeably to a resolve of Congress in such case made and provided, as nearly as circumstances will admit. We have the right to keep and hold a convention from time to time by meeting and convening at such place or places as the said convention shall adjourn to. When any contiguous part of Virginia shall make application to join this association, after they are legally permitted either by the State of Virginia or other power having cognizance thereof, it is our opinion that they be received and enjoy the same privileges that we do, may, or shall enjoy. This convention has a right to adopt and prescribe such regulations as the particular exigences of the times and the public good may require; that one or more persons ought to be sent to represent our situation in the Congress of the United States; and this convention has just right and authority to prescribe a regular mode for his support.

It was referred to Messrs. Cocke and Hardin to draw up and form the plan of the association heretofore agreed to; that plan, on the next day, they reported as follows:

"To remove the doubts of the scrupulous, to encourage the timid, and to induce all, harmoniously and speedily, to enter into a firm association, let the following particulars be maturely considered: If we should be so happy as to have a separate government, vast numbers from different quarters, with a little encouragement from the public, would fill up our frontiers, which would strengthen us, improve agriculture, perfect manufactories, encourage literature and every thing truly laudable. The seat of government being among ourselves would evidently tend not only to keep a circulating medium in gold and silver among us, but draw it from many individuals living in other States who claim large quantities of lands that would lie in the bounds of the new State. Add to the foregoing reasons the many schemes, as a body, we could execute to draw it among us, and the sums which many travelers, out of curiosity, and men in public business would expend among us. But all these advantages, acquired and accidental, together with many more that might be mentioned whilst we are connected with the old coun-

ties, may not only be nearly useless to us, but many of them prove injurious; and this will always be the case during a connection with them, because they are the most numerous, and, consequently, will always be able to make us subservient to them; that our interest must be generally neglected, and sometimes sacrificed, to promote theirs, as was instanced in the late taxation act, in which, notwithstanding our local situation and improvement being so evidently inferior, that it is unjust to tax our lands equally, yet they have expressly done it; and our lands, at the same time, not one-fourth of the same value. And to make it still more apparent that we should associate the whole councils of the State, the Continental Congress, by their resolves, invite us to it. The Assembly of North Carolina, by their late cession bill, opened the door, and by their prudent measures invite us to it. And as a closing reason to induce to a speedy association, our late convention, chosen to consider public affairs and concert measures as appears from their resolves, have unanimously agreed that we should do it by signing the following articles:

"Firstly, that we agreed to intrust the consideration of public affairs, and the prescribing rules necessary to a convention, to be chosen by each company as follows: That if any company should not exceed thirty, there be one representative; and where it contains fifty, there be two; and so in proportion, as near as may be; and that their regulations be reviewed by the association.

"Secondly, as the welfare of our common country depends much on the friendly disposition of Congress, and their rightly understanding our situation, we do, therefore, unanimously agree to speedily furnish a person, with a reasonable support, to present our memorial and negotiate our business in Congress.

"Thirdly, as the welfare of the community also depends much on public spirit, benevolence, and regard to virtue, we therefore unanimously agree to improve and cultivate these, and to discountenance every thing of a contradictory and repugnant nature.

"Fourthly, we unanimously agree to protect this association with our lives and fortunes, to which we pledge our faith and reputation."

These reports being made and concurred with, on motion of Mr. Cocke, it was resolved that the clerks of the County Courts, who have the bonds and recognizance of any officers; sheriffs and collectors, who have collected any of the public moneys, or are about now to collect any of the same, are hereby specially commanded and required to hold said bonds in their possession and custody until some mode be adopted and prescribed to have our accounts fairly and properly liquidated with the State of North Carolina. And they resolved further that all the sheriffs and collectors, who have before collected any of the public moneys, shall be called on, and render due accounts of the moneys that they have collected and have in their hands, or may collect by virtue of their office.

Messrs. White and Doak moved and were permitted to enter their dissent against both of these resolutions, because, in their opinion, it was contrary to law to retain the bonds. They resolved that the next convention be held at the court-house of Washington County on the 16th day of September, 1784, and to that day they adjourned.

We shall presently perceive the reason why a provision was so carefully made for the admission of such contiguous parts of Virginia as might choose to become members of that society. The convention expected the coalition of the people of Washington County, in Virginia, and some of their neighbors.

The Assembly of North Carolina met at New Berne on the 22d of October, and rose on the 25th of November. During this session they repealed the act for ceding the western country to Congress; and in the month of November, 1784, the convention again met at Jonesboro, and broke up in confusion. By this time there were three parties in the western counties: one vehement for a Constitution which had been proposed by the minority; a second for the plan approved of by the committee of the convention; and a third which thought it would be best to return to the State of North Carolina, which was now preparing to repeal the cession act, and shortly after did so. At this session North Carolina not only repealed the cession act, but divided the District of Morgan, and erected some of the counties which formerly composed it into the District of Washington—namely, Washington, Sullivan, Davidson, and Greene Counties—and appointed an assistant judge and attorney-gen-

eral to officiate in the Superior Court, which they directed to be held for that district at the court-house of Washington County; and they provided an additional compensation for any of the judges of the Superior Court of North Carolina who would attend and hold that court with the said assistant judge. They also formed the militia of that district into a brigade, and appointed Col. Sevier the brigadier-general; and he was satisfied with these provisions in favor of the western people, for on the day when the people were all collected in Washington County to elect deputies for the ensuing convention, which was to meet on the 14th of December, Col. Sevier, at Jonesboro, where the electors were assembled, ascended the steps of an elevated door, and took from his pocket a letter which he had received from Col. Joseph Martin, who had but just returned from the Assembly of North Carolina, in which was contained the information that the Assembly of North Carolina had granted to the people of the western counties a General Court, had formed their militia into a brigade, had appointed him the brigadier-general, and had repealed the cession act of the last session. "The grievances," said he, "which the people complained of are redressed, and my recommendation to them is that they proceed no farther in their design to separate from North Carolina."

By a commission from Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, dated the 26th of November, 1784, Col. Sevier was appointed brigadier-general of the District of Washington, and, by a written communication, dated the 1st of January, 1785, and directed to Col. Kennedy and the inhabitants of Greene County, he stated to them that he had been recently and credibly informed that the Legislature of North Carolina had repealed the cession act of the last session and had erected the eastern counties into a district by the name of Washington; and to prevent confusion and controversy amongst the people of those counties, he begged that all further pursuits in respect to a new government might be declined.

Mr. Cocke, however, soon afterward had an interview with him and erased the favorable impression he had received toward the government of North Carolina. The delegates were elected. The convention again met at Jonesboro on the 14th of December, 1784, and, though at this time fully apprised of the repeal of the cession act by North Carolina, they proceeded without

any regard to it. Each county had elected five deputies, the same number from each county, which, in 1776, had formed the Constitution of North Carolina. The deputies chosen from Washington were: John Sevier, who was made President of the convention, William Cocke, John Tipton, Thomas Stewart, and the Rev. Samuel Houston. For the county of Sullivan: David Looney, Richard Gammon, Moses Looney, William Cage, and John Long. For the county of Greene: James Reese, Daniel Kennedy, John Newman, James Roddye, and Joseph Hardin. They agreed upon the form of a Constitution under which the new government should be organized and act till it should be rejected or received by a new convention, which they directed to be elected and to meet at Greeneville on the 14th of November, 1785. Before a final ratification of the new Constitution, they wished to excite discussion amongst the people and to elicit and collect the public sentiment upon its merits or defects. In the meantime it was ordained that the Assembly at Frankland, for that was the name given to the new State, should be elected and should meet early in the year of 1785, for the purpose of putting into operation the new government. The Assembly met at the appointed time to legislate for the State of Frankland, and elected John Sevier Governor, David Campbell a judge of the superior court, and Joshua Gist and John Anderson assistant judges. Landon Carter was Speaker of the Senate, and William Cage Speaker of the House of Commons. They appointed likewise all other officers, civil and military, which by the forms of the new Constitution they were authorized to make. The appointments generally fell upon those who already held offices under the State of North Carolina. The new appointments were generally accepted and acted under. The government of Frankland being thus organized, and the agents to administer it being thus prepared, it soon afterward went into full operation.

The Assembly of Frankland, by a communication signed by the two Speakers and transmitted to Alexander Martin, Esq., the Governor of North Carolina, announced to him that they and the inhabitants of the counties of Washington, Sullivan, and Greene had declared themselves independent of the State of North Carolina, and no longer considered themselves under the sovereignty and jurisdiction of that State. In this document they set forth the reasons for their separation. On the 25th of

April, 1785, Gov. Martin issued his manifesto, in which he stated and answered *seriatim* each alleged cause of separation. One reason, said he, is that the western country was ceded to Congress without their consent, by an act of the Legislature, and the same was repealed in the same manner. To this he replied that the impartial world may judge. Let facts be brought forward and speak for themselves. The journals of the Assembly hold up to public view the names of those who voted on the different sides of that important question, where is found a considerable number, if not a majority of the members, some of whom are leaders in the present revolt, then representing the above counties in the aforesaid territory, in support of the act they now deem impolitic, and pretend to reprobate, which in all probability would not have passed but through their influence and assiduity, the passage of which was at length affected but by a small majority. That government should still be supported and the anarchy prevented, which it is now suggested the western people were ready to fall into; the sovereignty and jurisdiction of the State of North Carolina were by another act passed at the same Assembly reserved over the ceded territory, with full power and form as before, until Congress shall accept the cession aforesaid. The last Assembly having learned what uneasiness and discontent the cession act had occasioned through the State, whose inhabitants had not been consulted in that precipitate measure, judging the act impolitic at this time, more especially as it would, for a small consideration, dismember the State of one-half her territory, when no one State had parted with any of her citizens on the like occasion, or given any thing like an equivalent but vacant lands of a disputed title and distant situation; and also, considering that the act by its tenor and form was revocable at any time before the delegates should complete the cession by grant, repealed it by a great majority. At the same time the Assembly, to satisfy the people of the western country that although they had ceded the vacant territory, by no means had relinquished the sovereignty and jurisdiction of the State over them, and to convince them of their affection and attention to their interest, attempted to render government as easy as possible to them by removing such inconveniences and grievances as they might labor under for want of a regular administration of criminal justice, and a proper and

immediate command of the militia. A new district was erected, an assistant judge and a brigadier-general were appointed.

Another reason for the revolt is assigned that the Assembly, on passing the cession act, shipped a quantity of goods they had intended for the Cherokee Indians as a compensation for their claims to the western lands, and that the Indians had committed murder in consequence thereof. The journals of the Assembly evince the contrary, that the goods were still ordered to be given to the Indians, but under the regulation of Congress, should the cession take place. This occasioned the delay of not immediately sending them forward, of which the Indians were particularly and timely notified. "And I am well informed," said he, "that no hostilities or mischiefs had been committed on this account; but, on the other hand, that provocations have been and are daily given, their lands trespassed upon, and even one of their chiefs murdered with impunity. On the repeal of the cession act, a treaty was ordered to be held with the Indians and the goods distributed as soon as the season would permit, which before this would have been carried into effect had not the face of affairs been changed. Under what character but truly disgraceful could the State of North Carolina suffer treaties to be held with the Indians, and other business transacted in a country where her authority and government were rejected and set at naught, and her officers liable to insult and void of assistance and protection?

"The particular attention the Legislature have paid to the interest of the western citizens, though calculated to conciliate their affections and esteem, has not been satisfactory, but has been attributed to lucrative designs. Whatever designs the Assembly might entertain in the repeal of the cession act, they appear to be in favor of the State at large, that every citizen might reap the advantage of the vacant territory, by reserving it for the payment of the public debts of the State, under such regulations hereafter to be adopted, judging it ill-timed generosity to be too liberal of the means which would greatly contribute to their honesty. But designs of a more dangerous nature, and of a deeper dye, seemed to glare in the western revolt. The power usurped over the vacant territory, the Union deriving no emolument from it, not even the part intended this State by the cession, being reserved; her jurisdiction and sovereignty over

the country, which by the consent of its representatives were to remain, and to be exercised, rejected, and deposed; her revenue in that part of the government seized by the new authority and not suffered to be paid to the lawful treasury, but appropriated to purposes different from those intended by the Legislature—are all facts that evince a restless ambition and lawless thirst for power to have inspired this enterprise, by which those persons concerned therein may be precipitated into measures which must at last bring down ruin upon themselves and our country at large. In order, therefore, to reclaim such citizens, who, by specious pretenses and the arts of designing men, have been seduced from their allegiance to the State, to restrain others from following their example who are wavering, and to confirm the attachment and affection of those who adhere to the old government, and whose fidelity has not yet been shaken, I have, said he, thought proper to issue this manifesto, warning all persons concerned in the revolt that they return to their duty and allegiance, and forbear paying any obedience to any self-created power and authority unknown to the Constitution of the State, and unsanctioned by the Legislature; that far less causes have deluged States and kingdoms in blood, which have at length terminated their existence, either by subjecting them a prey to foreign conquerors, or erecting in their room a despotism that has bid defiance to time to shake off the lowest state of misery human nature can be reduced to under such a government. That they should reflect, there is a natural pride in all kingdoms and States which inspires every citizen and subject with importance, the grand cement and support of government which must not be insulted. That the honor of this State has been particularly wounded by prematurely seizing that by violence which in time, no doubt, would have been granted by consent, when the terms of separation could have been explained and stipulated to the mutual satisfaction of the mother and new State. That Congress, by the confederation, cannot countenance such a separation, wherein the State of North Carolina has not given her full consent, and if an implied and conditional one has been given, it has been rescinded by a full Legislature. So solemn and serious a business will be transacted with caution; that by such rash, irregular conduct a precedent is formed for every district, or even every county in the State, to claim the right of

separation and independence for any supposed grievance of the inhabitants, as caprice, pride, or ambition shall dictate, with impunity, thereby exhibiting to the world a melancholy instance of a feeble and pusillanimous government that is unable, or does not restrain the designs or punish the offenses of its lawless citizens, which will give ample cause of exultation to our late enemies, and raise their hopes that they may hereafter gain by the divisions among ourselves that dominion which their tyranny and arms have lost, and could not maintain. That the citizens of the western country tarnish not the laurels they so gloriously won at King's Mountain and elsewhere in supporting the independence of the United States, and this in particular, to be whose citizens was their boast, in being concerned in a black and traitorous revolt from the government in whose defense they have so copiously bled, and still, by solemn oath, are bound to support. Let not Vermont be held out as an example. Vermont had her claims for a separation before the existence of the American war, and as such with the other States has exercised her efforts against the late common enemy. That you be not insulted or led away with the pageantry of a mock government, without the essentials; a shadow without the substance, which always dazzles weak minds, and which, in its present form and manner of existence, will not only subject you to the ridicule and contempt of the world in general, and raise the indignation of the other States in the Union at your intruding yourselves as a power amongst them without their consent. Consider what a number of men of different abilities will be wanting to fill the civil list of the State of Frankland, the expense necessary to support them according to their various degrees of dignity; when the District of Washington, with its present officers, might answer all the purposes of a happy government until the period arrived when a separation might take place to mutual advantage and satisfaction, on an honorable footing.

"The Legislature will shortly sit, before which the transactions of your leaders will be laid. Let your representatives come forward and present every grievance in a constitutional manner, that they may be redressed; or let your terms of separation be made known, your proportion of the public debt be ascertained, the vacant territory appropriated to the mutual benefit of both parties, in such manner and proportion as may be just and rea-

sonable. Let your proposals be consistent with the honor of the State to accede to, which, by your allegiance as good citizens, you cannot violate, and he made no doubt her generosity would meet their wishes. But, on the contrary, should you," he continued, "be hurried by blind ambition to persist in your present unjustifiable measures, which may open afresh wounds of this late bleeding country, and plunge it again in the miseries of civil war, which God avert, let the fatal consequence be charged on the authors. It is only time which can reveal the event. The State with reluctance will be driven to arms. It will be her last alternative to imbrue her hands in the blood of her citizens. But if no other way or means can be found to save her honor and reclaim her headlong, refractory citizens but this last-named expedient, her resources are not so exhausted, or her spirit so damped, but that she may take satisfaction for the injury received, regain her government over the revolted territory, or render it not worth the possessing. But all these effects may be prevented by removing the cause, by those who have swerved from their duty and allegiance returning to the same, and those who have stood firm still continuing to support the government of the State until the consent of the Legislature be fully and constitutionally had for a separate sovereignty and jurisdiction, all which, by virtue of the power and authority which your representatives and others in the State at large have invested me with in General Assembly, I hereby command and require, as you will be liable to answer all the pains and penalties that may ensue on the contrary."

This State paper, conceived in the glowing spirit of the day, presents to full view the governing motives of the contending parties—the alleged causes of separation, together with the arguments then resorted to for their refutation, the topics then dwelt upon, and the sentiments recommended in place of those which the chosen leaders of the new government had avowed, and were endeavoring to propagate—it gives a fresh and animated picture of the times, and therefore, upon this subject, is of great importance. Copies were dispersed and read among the citizens of the new State. Many were induced to look more deeply into the subject than they had before done; and the adherents of North Carolina were supplied with new weapons to be used against their adversaries as fresh stimulants to perse-

vere in the course they were pursuing. But, as was to be expected, the government of Frankland did not recede from its purposes, nor harbor the most distant thought of abandoning the position it had taken. It soon began, however, to experience an increased weight of opposition; and those who were learned in politics could already begin to perceive the deleterious principle by which the first constitution of every system, whether natural or political, is destined at some future period to be brought to an end.

County Courts as well as Superior Courts were established, and justices of the peace were appointed. All acted in the places assigned them. New counties were erected—Caswell, Spencer, and Sevier. The latter county covered the same territory that it now does, and some part of what is at present the County of Blount. Caswell County occupied the section of country which is now Jefferson. Spencer County occupied what is now Hawkins.

On the 10th of June, 1785, the Governor, by proclamation, announced the appointment of Mr. Ramsey as Clerk of the Superior Court for the District of Washington. County and Superior Courts were held, and the militia was mustered and disciplined under its authority. Samuel Weir was the Clerk of the County Court of Sevier, and colonel of the militia. Samuel Newell and John Clack were the Representatives of the county in the next General Assembly. Thomas Henderson was the Clerk of the County Court of Spencer and colonel of the militia; and William Cocke and Thomas King Representatives. Joseph Hamilton was the Clerk of the County Court of Caswell, George Doherty was colonel of the militia, and Alexander Outlaw and Henry Caney Representatives. Daniel Kennedy was the Clerk of the County of Greene, and John Newman colonel of the militia. James Sevier was the Clerk of the County Court of Washington. John Rhea was the Clerk of the County Court of Sullivan; George Maxwell, Col. John Long, John Provin, and George Maxwell, members of the Assembly. Landon Carter was appointed Secretary of State; Daniel Kennedy and William Cocke, brigadier-generals; and they delegated William Cocke to represent their situation to the Congress of the United States. Mr. Cage was elected Treasurer, and Stokely Donaldson, Surveyor. In the place of the late Speaker of the House of Com-

mons they made Joseph Hardin, from Greene County, the Speaker. And thus the new government seemed to float upon the full tide of success.

The following is a list of the acts of the first session of the first General Assembly of Frankland. They were ratified on the 31st of March, 1785; were signed by Landon Carter, Speaker of the Senate; countersigned by Thomas Talbot, Clerk of the Senate; and by William Cage, Speaker of the House of Commons; countersigned by Thomas Chapman, Clerk of the House:

An act to establish the legal claims of persons claiming any property under the laws of North Carolina, in the same manner as if the State of Frankland had never formed itself into a distinct and separate State.

An act to appoint commissioners, and to vest them with full power to make deeds of conveyance to such persons as have purchased lots in the town of Jonesboro.

An act for the promotion of learning in the County of Washington.

An act to establish a militia in this State.

An act for dividing Sullivan County, and part of Greene, into two distinct counties, and erecting a county by the name of Spencer.

An act for procuring a great seal for this State.

An act directing the method of electing members of the General Assembly.

An act to divide Greene County into three separate and distinct counties, and to erect two counties by the name of Caswell and Sevier.

An act to ascertain the value of gold and silver foreign coin, and the paper currency now in circulation in the State of North Carolina, and to declare the same to be a lawful tender in this State.

An act for levying a tax for the support of government.

An act to ascertain the salaries allowed the Governor, Attorney-general, judges of the Superior Courts, assistant judges, Secretary, Treasurer, and members of the Council of State.

An act for ascertaining what property in this State shall be deemed taxable property, the method of assessing the same, and collecting public taxes.

An act to ascertain the powers and authorities of the judges

of the Superior Courts, the assistant judges, and justices of the peace; and of the County Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, and denoting the time and place of holding the same.

An act for erecting a part of Washington County, and that part of Wilkes County lying west of the extreme heights of the Appalachian and Alleghany Mountains, into a separate and distinct county by the name of Wayne.

These laws were nearly copies of those made in North Carolina upon the organization of the revolutionary government. Their style was this: "Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Frankland." The present temporary form of government, until a new Constitution should be made by the people, was that of North Carolina. The State of Frankland, at the rise of this session, was composed of the counties of Washington, Sullivan, Greene, Caswell, Sevier, Wayne, and Spencer. The first Monday of August was fixed by law for the annual meeting of the Legislature. In the law for levying a tax for the support of the government was the clause following:

"*Be it enacted*, That it shall and may be lawful for the aforesaid land tax, and all free polls, to be paid in the following manner: Good flax linen, ten hundred, at three shillings and six pence per yard; nine hundred, at three shillings; eight hundred, two shillings and nine pence; seven hundred, two shillings and six pence; six hundred, two shillings. Tow linen, one shilling and nine pence; linsey, three shillings; and woolen and cotton linsey, three shillings and six pence per yard; good, clean, beaver skins, six shillings; cased otter skins, six shillings; uncased otter skins, five shillings; raccoon and fox skins, one shilling and three pence; woolen cloth, at ten shillings per yard; bacon, well cured, six pence per pound; good, clean tallow, six pence per pound; good, clean bees-wax, one shilling per pound; good, distilled rye whisky, at two shillings and six pence per gallon; good peach or apple brandy, at three shillings per galloon; good, country-made sugar, at one shilling per pound; deer skins, the pattern, six shillings; good, neat, and well-managed tobacco, fit to be prized, that may pass inspection, the hundred, fifteen shillings, and so on in proportion for a greater or less quantity." They by law estimated two dollars and a half to be equal to fifteen shillings of the current money of Frankland. They allowed the Governor annually two hundred pounds; the

attorney-general twenty-five pounds for each court he attended; the Secretary twenty-five pounds for the present year, over and above the fees allowed him by law; the judge of the superior court, one hundred and fifty pounds for the present year; the assistant judges twenty-five pounds each for every court they shall attend; the Treasurer, forty pounds per year; and each member of council, six shillings per day for each day he shall be in actual service. The last section of the act is in these words: "And all the salaries and allowances hereby made shall be paid by the Treasurer, sheriff, or collector of public taxes, to any person entitled to the same, to be paid in specific articles as collected, and the rates allowed by the State for the same, or in current money of the State of Frankland." In specifying the skins which might be received as a commutation for money, the risibility of the unthinking was sometimes excited at the remuneration. The rapidity of wit, which never stops to be informed, and which delights by its oddities, established it as an axiom that the salaries of the Governor, judges, and other officers were to be paid in skins absolutely; and, to add to their merriment, had them payable in mink skins. This idea has been the theme of much pleasantry toward the citizens of Frankland. But, in sober reason, it is to be remembered that the lord proprietors of Carolina, at an early day, preferred peltry to paper bills of credit; and certainly, even now, there are quantities of paper money in the United States between which and the mink skins of East Tennessee there would be no comparison nor any hesitancy in giving the preference to the mink skins.

It is to be remarked that in the State of Frankland at that day merchants from the north were always ready with their gold and silver to purchase skins and furs, which could be at any moment exchanged for gold and silver at certain well-known and well-established prices, with as much ease as a bill of exchange could now be converted into cash, and in some instances with much more certainty. And it may be safely said that at this moment it would be a matter of great consolation to many of the citizens of Tennessee had some of their banks been founded on mink skin capital. The government of Frankland was not inattentive to their relations with the neighboring Indians. Gov. Sevier, with two others, Alexander Outlaw and Daniel Kennedy, were appointed commissioners to treat with them, and met a

great number of the Cherokee chiefs with the king of the Cherokees, at the house of Maj. Henry, on the French Broad River, on the 31st of May, 1785, and continued their conferences to the 2d of June. The Indians agreed in the end that all the lands on the south of the French Broad and the Holston, as far as the dividing ridge between Little River and Great Tennessee, may be inhabited by the white people, for which, in general terms, they are promised compensation. Both parties professed a sincere desire for the blessings of peace and an ardent wish that it might be of long continuance. The Governor, in a speech well calculated to produce the end he had in view, deplored the sufferings of the white people; the blood which the Indians had spilled on the road leading to Kentucky; lamented the uncivilized state of the Indians, and, to prevent all future animosities he suggested the propriety of fixing the bounds, beyond which these settlements should not be extended which had been imprudently made on the south side of the French Broad and the Holston, under the connivance of North Carolina, and could not now be broken up; and he pledged the faith of the State of Frankland, if these bounds should be agreed upon and made known, that the citizens of this State should be effectually restrained from all encroachment beyond it. The Assembly met again in August and passed laws for promoting the views of the new government. They passed a law for encouraging the expedition which it was intended should proceed down the river on the western side and take possession of the bend of the Tennessee, under the titles derived from the State of Georgia. A division into parties had commenced and was silently making its way, and the flames of discord were fanned by the repealing act of North Carolina. One party began to prefer an adherence to North Carolina, and the other harbored the wish to oppose all practical impediments to the government of Frankland. The powers of government, however, were exercised in the name of the new State, without any remarkable obstruction, till some time toward the latter part of the year 1785. It was found in the fall of this year that the novelty of change and of new titles and dignities possessed fascinations which were not confined to the counties that now constituted the State of Frankland. Washington County, in Virginia, adjoined the county of Sullivan, and neither ambition nor pretexts were wanting to stir up among the populace, ever cap-

HISTORY

OF

TENNESSEE

ILLUSTRATED.

NASHVILLE:
THE GOODSPEED PUBLISHING CO.,
1887.

and George Freeland, Mauldin, Bledsoe and Blackmore, captains." How long these individuals remained in office, or what duties they performed, is not now known. But in 1783 the government was revived as the following extract shows:

NORTH CAROLINA, CUMBERLAND RIVER, January 7, 1783

The manifold sufferings and distresses that the settlers here have from time to time undergone, even almost from our first settling, with the desertion of the greater number of the first adventurers, being so discouraging to the remaining few that all administration of justice seemed to cease from amongst us, which, however weak, whether in constitution, administration or execution, yet has been construed in our favor against those whose malice or interest would insinuate us a people fled to a hiding place from justice, and the revival of them again earnestly recommended. It appears highly necessary that for the common weal of the whole, the securing of peace, the performance of contracts between man and man, together with the suppression of vice, again to revive our former manner of proceedings, pursuant to the plan agreed upon at our first settling here, and to proceed accordingly until such times as it shall please the Legislature to grant us the salutary benefits of the law duly administered amongst us by their authority.

To this end, previous notice having been given to the several stationers to elect twelve men of their several stations, whom they thought most proper for the business, and being elected, to meet at Nashborough on the 7th day of January, 1783.

Accordingly there met at the time and place aforesaid Col. James Robertson, Capt. George Freeland, Thomas Molloy, Isaac Lindsey, David Rounsevail, Heydon Wells, James Maulding, Ebenezer Titus, Samuel Barton and Andrew Ewin, who constituted themselves into a committee, for the purposes aforesaid, by voluntarily taking the following oath:

I. ———, do solemnly swear that as a member of the committee, I will do equal right and justice, according to the best of my skill and judgment, in the decision of all causes that shall be laid before me without fear, favor or partiality. So help me God.

The committee then proceeded to elect Col. James Robertson, chairman; John Montgomery, sheriff, and Andrew Ewin, clerk, and to fix the clerk's fees. From this time to the organization of Davidson County in April, 1783, the committee held meetings as occasion required, accounts of which will properly be introduced as a prelude to the history of that organization. And in this way the government of the Notables served its purpose and came to its end. It was wholly unlike that other anomaly in government, the State of Franklin, in not aspiring to independent Statehood, and always looking steadily to North Carolina as the source of proper government for the settlers on the Cumberland. Its proceedings were frequently dated "North Carolina, Cumberland District," and a part of the time "Nashborough," and were continued until in August, after which the regular authorities of Davidson County, the act for the organization of which was approved October 6, 1783, assumed authoritative control of public affairs.

THE STATE OF FRANKLIN.

The Revolutionary war was over and independence won. The colonies and their dependencies were thrown entirely upon their own resources.

Society was in an unsettled, in somewhat of a chaotic condition, but it is remarkable that there was very little of the spirit of insubordination and anarchy. The main reason for the universal disposition to maintain order was undoubtedly the financial necessities of the various colonial governments, as well as those of the Continental Congress. The stability of the individual States and of the General Government depended, in large measure, upon the extinguishment of the debts that had been created during the war of the Revolution.

One of the expedients for improving the condition of things resorted to by Congress, was its suggestion to such of the States as owned vacant lands to throw them together, establish a joint fund, and with this joint fund pay off the common debt. North Carolina owned a large amount of territory, extending from the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi River, and among the measures adopted by her General Assembly was the act of June, 1783, ceding to Congress the lands therein described. According to this act the authority of North Carolina was to extend over this territory until Congress should accept the cession. The members to the General Assembly, from the four western counties, Washington, Sullivan, Greene and Davidson, were present and voted for the cession.

These members perceived a disinclination on the part of the parent State to make proper provision for the protection of the people in the western province. Accounts were constantly being presented to the General Assembly for the defense of the frontier settlements against the Indians. These accounts were reluctantly received, cautiously scrutinized and grudgingly paid. Crimination and recrimination were mutually indulged in by North Carolina and her western counties, and it was even intimated that some of these accounts, or portions of some of them, were fabricated or invented. The inhabitants of these western counties, whose exposed situation seemed not to be appreciated and whose honor seemed thus to be impugned, remembering that in the Bill of Rights adopted at the same time with the State Constitution, a clause had been inserted authorizing the formation of one or more new States out of this western territory, and entertaining the impression that Congress would not accept the cession of the territory within the two year limit, and feeling that the new settlements included within this territory would be practically excluded from the protection of both North Carolina and Congress, would in fact be left in a state of anarchy, unable to command their own powers and resources, knowing that no provision had been made for the establishment of superior courts west of the mountains, seeing that violations of law were permitted to pass unpunished except by the summary process of the regulators appointed for the purpose by the people themselves,

and perceiving also that the military organization was inadequate to the defense of the inhabitants, in part because there was no brigadier-general authorized to call the military forces into active service, with an extensive frontier constantly exposed to and suffering from the ravages of the savages, and with numerous other considerations suggested to them by their anomalously exposed situation, perceived the necessity of themselves devising means for the extrication of themselves from the numerous, great and unexpected difficulties with which they found themselves surrounded.

For the purpose of an attempt at extrication it was proposed that each captain's company elect two representatives, and that these representatives assemble to deliberate upon the condition of affairs and if possible devise some general plan adapted to the emergency. Accordingly these representatives met August 23, 1783, in Jonesborough. Following are the names of the deputies from Washington County: John Sevier, Charles Robertson, William Trimble, William Cox, Landon Carter, Hugh Henry, Christopher Taylor, John Christian, Samuel Doak, William Campbell, Benjamin Holland, John Bean, Samuel Williams and Richard White. Sullivan County: Joseph Martin, Gilbert Christian, William Cocke, John Manifee, William Wallace, John Hall, Samuel Wilson, Stockley Donelson and William Evans. Greene County: Daniel Kennedy, Alexander Outlaw, Joseph Gist, Samuel Weir, Asahel Rawlings, Joseph Bullard, John Managhan, John Murphey, David Campbell, Archibald Stone, Abraham Denton, Charles Robinson and Elisha Baker. Davidson County sent no delegates.

John Sevier was chosen president of the convention, and Landon Carter, secretary. A committee was appointed to deliberate upon the condition of affairs, consisting of Cocke, Outlaw, Carter, Campbell, Manifee, Martin, Robinson, Houston, Christian, Kennedy and Wilson. After deliberation upon and discussion of the objects of the convention, during which the Declaration of Independence was read, and the independence of the three counties represented suggested, the committee drew up and presented a report, which was in substance as follows: That the committee was of the opinion that they had the right to petition Congress to accept the cession of North Carolina and to recognize them as a separate government; that if any contiguous part of Virginia should make application to join this association, after being permitted to make such application by Virginia, they should receive and enjoy the same privileges that they themselves enjoyed, and that one or more persons should be sent to represent the situation of things to Congress. This report was adopted by the following vote: Yeas—Messrs. Terrell, Samms,

North, Taylor, Anderson, Houston, Cox, Talbot, Joseph Wilson, Trimble, Reese, John Anderson, Manifee, Christian, Carnes, A. Taylor, Fitzgerald, Cavit, Looney, Cocke, B. Gist, Rawlings, Bullard, Joshua Gist, Valentine Sevier, Robinson, Evans and Managhan. Nays—John Tipton, Joseph Tipton, Stuart, Maxfield, D. Looney, Vincent, Cage, Provine, Gammon, Davis, Kennedy, Newman, Weir, James Wilson and Campbell.

It is thought that the above described proceedings were had at the August convention of 1784, which may account for the discrepancy in the names of those voting as compared with those elected, as given earlier.* The plan of the association was drawn up by Messrs. Cocke and Hardin, and was referred next day to the convention. This plan was the formation of an association by the election of representatives to it, to send a suitable person to Congress, and to cultivate public spirit, benevolence and virtue, and they pledged themselves to protect the association with their lives and fortunes, faith and reputation.

It was then determined that each county should elect five members to a convention to adopt a constitution and form an independent State. This convention met in November and broke up in great confusion upon the plan of association, and besides some were opposed to separation from North Carolina. The North Carolina General Assembly was then in session at Newbern, and repealed the act of cession to the United States, appointed an assistant judge and an attorney-general for the superior court, directed the superior court to be held at Jonesborough and also organized the militia of Washington District into a brigade and appointed John Sevier brigadier-general. Gen. Sevier expressed himself satisfied with the action of North Carolina, and advised the people to proceed no further in their determination to separate from the parent State, but they were not to be advised. Proceeding with their movement five delegates or deputies were chosen to the convention from each county as follows: Washington County—John Sevier, William Cocke, John Tipton, Thomas Stewart and Rev. Samuel Houston. Sullivan County—David Looney, Richard Gammon, Moses Looney, William Cage and John Long. Greene County—Daniel Kennedy, John Newman, James Roddye and Joseph Hardin.

Upon assembling John Sevier was elected president of the convention, and F. A. Ramsey, secretary. Prayer was offered by the Rev. Samuel Houston. A constitution was adopted subject to the ratification or rejection of a future convention to be chosen by the people. This convention met at the appointed time and place, Greeneville, November 14, 1784, the first legislative assembly that ever convened in Tennessee.

*Ramsey.

Landon Carter was speaker and Thomas Talbot clerk of the Senate; William Cage, speaker and Thomas Chapman, clerk of the House of Commons. The assembly, after being organized, elected John Sevier governor. A judiciary system was established, and David Campbell elected judge of the superior court, and Joshua Gist and John Anderson assistant judges. The last day of this first session was March 31, 1785. Numerous acts were ratified, among them one for the promotion of learning in the county of Washington. Under the provisions of this act Martin Academy was founded, and Rev. Samuel Doak became its president. Wayne County was organized out of a part of Washington and Wilkes Counties. The officers of this new State, in addition to those mentioned above, were the following: State senator, Landon Carter; treasurer, William Cage; surveyor-general, Stockley Donelson; brigadier-generals of the militia, Daniel Kennedy and William Cocke. Gen. Cocke was chosen delegate to Congress. Council of State, William Cocke, Landon Carter, Francis A. Ramsey, Judge Campbell, Gen. Kennedy and Col. Taylor. The salaries of the officers were fixed, various articles were made a legal tender in the payment of debts, and a treaty was made with the Cherokee Indians. The boundary line, according to this treaty, which was concluded May 31, 1785, was the ridge dividing the Little River and the Tennessee.

Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, hearing of the organization of the State of Franklin, addressed Gov. Sevier, requesting information regarding the movement. In response to this request a communication was sent to Gov. Martin, signed by Gov. John Sevier, by Landon Carter, speaker of the Senate, and by William Cage, speaker of the House of Commons, setting forth what had been done and the several reasons therefor. Thereupon Gov. Martin called together the Council of North Carolina, April 22, and convened the Legislature June 1, and on the same day issued an elaborate manifesto to the inhabitants in the revolted counties, Washington, Sullivan and Greene, hoping to reclaim them to their allegiance to North Carolina, and warning them of the consequences of their action in adhering to the State of Franklin. A few had, from the first, opposed the organization of the State. The repeal of the cession act had increased their number, but no one seemed to desire to establish a permanent connection with North Carolina, hence a large majority of the people firmly adhered to the new commonwealth.

During the administration of Patrick Henry as governor of Virginia, information was communicated by him to the Legislature of that State as to the movement of Col. Arthur Campbell and others, who had labored with some success to persuade the citizens of Washington County to sever

their connection from the old government of Virginia, and attach themselves to the new State of Franklin, or to form a new one distinct from it. It was proposed by Col. Campbell that the limits of the new State, which he was in favor of forming and naming "Frankland," should be as follows: "Beginning at a point on the top of the Alleghany or Appalachian Mountains, so as a line drawn due north from this point will touch the bank of the New River, otherwise called Kanawha, at its confluence with Little River, which is about one mile from Ingle's Ferry, down the said river Kanawha to the mouth of the Rencovert, or Green Briar River; a direct line from thence to the nearest summit of the Laurel Mountains, and along the highest part of the same to the point where it is intercepted by the thirty-seventh degree of north latitude; west along that latitude to a point where it is met by a meridian line that passes through the lower part of the River Ohio; south along the meridian to Elk River, a branch of the Tennessee; down said river to its mouth, and down the Tennessee to the most southwardly part or bend of the said river; a direct line from thence to that branch of the Mobile called Tombigbee; down said river Tombigbee to its junction with the Coosawattee River, to the mouth of that branch of it called the Hightower; thence south to the top of the Appalachian Mountains, or the highest land that divides the sources of the eastern from the western waters; northwardly along the middle of said heights and the top of the Appalachian Mountains to the beginning."

The proposed form of government stated that the inhabitants within the above limits agreed with each other to form themselves into a free and independent body politic or State by the name of the "Commonwealth of Frankland." It will be seen that the people who proposed to establish the independent State of Frankland had affixed such boundaries to their proposed commonwealth as to include the State of Franklin, much of the territory of Virginia, and the present Kentucky, and of Georgia and Alabama. This magnificent project was supported by but few men, and was soon abandoned, even by its friends and projectors.

The people who had revolted from North Carolina, however, continued to maintain their form of government, but it still remained for the people in convention assembled to ratify, amend or reject the constitution proposed by a former convention. The convention met, but a complete list of their names has not been preserved. The following is a partial list: David Campbell, Samuel Houston, John Tipton, John Ward, Robert Love, William Cox, David Craig, James Montgomery, John Strain, Robert Allison, David Looney, John Blair, James White, Samuel Menece, John Gilliland, James Stuart, George Maxwell, Joseph Tipton and Peter Parkinson. The Bill of Rights and Constitution of the State of Frankland,

were proposed for adoption, discussed and rejected by a small majority. The president of the convention, Gen. John Sevier, then presented the constitution of North Carolina as the foundation of the government for the new State. This constitution, modified to suit the views of the members of the convention, was adopted by a small majority. The names "Franklin," after Dr. Benjamin Franklin, of Philadelphia, and "Frankland," meaning the land of freemen, were then proposed, and the name Franklin chosen, and the convention appointed Gen. Cocke to present the constitution as adopted to Congress, with a memorial applying for admission into the Union, but he was not received and no notice was taken of his mission.

The Franklin government had now got under way, and Greeneville became the permanent capital of the State. Four days after the Greeneville Convention was held the North Carolina Legislature passed an act preceded by a preamble in which were recited the reasons for the organization of the State of Franklin, that the citizens thought North Carolina inattentive to their welfare, had ceased to regard them as citizens, and had made an absolute cession of the soil and jurisdiction of the State to Congress. It stated that this opinion was ill-founded, that the General Assembly of North Carolina had been and continued to be desirous of extending the benefits of civil government over them, and granted pardon and oblivion for all that had been done, provided they would return to their allegiance to North Carolina. It appointed officers civil and military in place of those holding office under the State of Franklin, and empowered the voters of Washington, Sullivan and Greene Counties to elect representatives otherwise than by the methods then in vogue. Dissatisfaction with the Franklin government began to manifest itself, and in Washington County, George Mitchell, as sheriff, issued the following notice:

July, 19th day, 1786.

Advertisement—I hereby give Publick Notice that there will be an election held the third Friday in August next at John Rennoe's near the Sickamore Sholes, where Charles Robinson formerly lived, to choose members to represent Washington County in the General Assembly of North Carolina, agreeable to an act of Assembly in that case made and provided, where due attendance will be given pr me.

GEORGE MITCHELL, *Sheriff*.

The election was held on Watauga River. Col. John Tipton was chosen senator from Washington County, and James Stuart and Richard White members of the House of Commons. Their election was, and was generally perceived to be, ominous of the fate of the State of Franklin, and following their example many citizens enrolled their names in opposition to the new State. From this time resistance to its authority assumed a more systematic and determined form. The unusual anomaly

was exhibited of two empires holding sway at one and the same time over the same territory. As was to be expected, the authority of the two frequently came in conflict with each other. The county courts of the one were broken up by the forces of the other and *vice versa*, and the justices of the peace turned out of doors. But the government of Franklin continued to exercise its authority in the seven counties constituting its sovereignty, and to defend its citizens from the encroachments of the Indians. Gen. Cocke and Judge Campbell were appointed commissioners to negotiate a separation from North Carolina, but notwithstanding their most determined and persistent efforts, the General Assembly of North Carolina disregarded their memorials and protests, and continued to make laws for the government of the people of the State of Franklin. Commissioners were sent to, accepted, and acted under, by several people in Washington, Sullivan and Hawkins Counties as justices of the peace, and courts were held by them as if the State of Franklin did not exist. Difficulties between the two States continued, notwithstanding efforts on the part of the people to adjust them, and trouble with the Indians could not be avoided. Negotiations were conducted with Georgia for the purpose of securing mutual assistance. Gov. John Sevier was elected a member of the "Society of the Cincinnati." Sevier recruited an army to co-operate with Georgia in her campaign against the Creek Indians. In 1787 there remained in the commonwealth of Franklin scarcely vitality enough to confer upon it a mere nominal existence. the Legislature itself manifested a strong inclination to dismemberment, its county courts were discordant, and in fact attempting to exercise conflicting authority. An unpleasant clashing of opinion and effort to administer the laws was the necessary result. The county court of Washington County held its session at Davis', under the authority of North Carolina, while that under Franklin held its sessions at Jonesborough. John Tipton was clerk at Davis' and the following extract is from his docket:

1788, February term—*Ordered*, that the Sheriff take into custody the County Court docket of said county, supposed to be in possession of John Sevier, Esq., and the same records being from him or any other person or persons in whose possession they may be, or hereafter shall be, and the same return to this or some succeeding Court for said County.

The supremacy of the new and old governments was soon after this brought to a test. A *scire facias* was issued in the latter part of 1787 and placed in the hands of the sheriff to be executed in the early part of 1788 against the estate of Gov. John Sevier. The sheriff of North Carolina seized Gov. Sevier's negroes while he was on the frontiers of Greene County defending the inhabitants against the Indians. Hearing of this

action of the sheriff Gov. Sevier immediately resolved to suppress all opposition to the government of Franklin and to punish the actors for their audacity. Raising 150 men he marched directly to Col. Tipton's house. Gov. Sevier's indignation had also been aroused by a knowledge of the fact that Tipton had made an attempt to take him prisoner. Upon Sevier's arrival before Tipton's house, which was on Sinking Creek, a branch of Watauga River, about eight or ten miles from Jonesborough, he found it defended by Col. Tipton and fifteen of his friends. Though he had a much larger force than Tipton and was in possession of a small piece of ordnance, his demand for an unconditional surrender was met with a flat refusal and the daring challenge "to fire and be damned." But Gov. Sevier could not bring himself to the point of making an attack upon men who were, and upon whom he looked as, his fellow citizens. Negotiations failed to effect a surrender. Gov. Tipton received large reinforcements, and after the siege had been continued a few days made an attack upon the Governor's forces, who, after defending themselves in a half-hearted way for a short time, were driven off. With this defeat of Gov. Sevier's troops the government of Franklin practically came to an end. But the populace was greatly excited. Not long after this siege, which terminated about February 28, 1788, Bishop Francis Asbury made a visit to the settlements on the Watauga and held a conference, the first west of the mountains, about May 1, 1788. His calm dignity and unpretending simplicity served to soothe and quiet and harmonize the excited masses, and to convert partisans and factions into brothers and friends.

After the termination of the siege at Tipton's, Gov. Sevier, now a private citizen, was engaged in defending the frontiers against the Indians. As was to be expected, his conduct was represented to the Governor of North Carolina as embodying under the form of a colonelcy of an Indian expedition, still further resistance to North Carolina. The consequence was that Gov. Johnston issued to Judge Campbell the following instructions:

HILLSBOROUGH, 29th July, 1788.

Sir: It has been represented to the Executive that John Sevier, who styles himself captain-general of the State of Franklin, has been guilty of high treason, in levying troops to oppose the laws and government of the State, and has with an armed force put to death several good citizens. If these facts shall appear to you by the affidavit of credible persons, you will issue your warrant to apprehend the said John Sevier, and in case he can not be sufficiently secured for trial in the District of Washington, order him to be committed to the public gaol.

Judge Campbell, either from unwillingness or incapacity arising from his past relations with Gov. Sevier, or both, failed to obey the order of Gov. Johnston; but Spencer. one of the judges of North Caro-

lina, held a superior court at Jonesborough in conjunction with Campbell, and there issued the warrant against Sevier for the crime of high treason. After the expiration of considerable time Sevier was arrested, handcuffed, and taken as a prisoner to Morganton for trial, notwithstanding his protest against being taken away from his home and friends. After being in Morganton a few days, during a part of which time he was out on bail, a small party of men, composed of two sons of his (James and John Sevier), Dr. James Cozby, Maj. Evans, Jesse Greene and John Gibson arrived unnoticed in Morganton, having come in singly, and at night, at the breaking up of the court which was then in session, pushed forward toward the mountains with the Governor with the greatest rapidity, and before morning were there and far beyond pursuit. This rescue, so gallantly made, was both witnessed and connived at by citizens of Burke County, of which Morganton was the county seat, many of whom were friends of Sevier, and although sensible that he had been guilty of a technical violation of the law, were yet unwilling to see him suffer the penalty attached by the law to such violation. His capture and brief expatriation only served to heighten, among the citizens of the late State of Franklin whom he had served so long and so well, their appreciation of his services, and to deepen the conviction of his claims to their esteem and confidence, and when the General Assembly, which met at Fayetteville November 21, 1788, extended the act of pardon to all who had taken part in the Franklin revolt except John Sevier, who was debarred from the enjoyment of any office of profit, of honor or trust in the State of North Carolina, this exception was seen to be at variance with the wishes of the people, and at the annual election in August of the next year the people of Greene County elected John Sevier to represent them in the Senate of North Carolina. At the appointed time, November 2, 1789, he was at Fayetteville, but on account of disabilities did not attempt to take his seat until after waiting a few days, during which time the Legislature repealed the clause above mentioned which debarred him from office. During the session he was reinstated as brigader-general for the western counties. In apportioning the representatives to Congress from North Carolina the General Assembly divided the State into four Congressional Districts, the westernmost of which comprising all the territory west of the mountains. From this district John Sevier was elected, and was thus the first member of Congress from the great Mississippi Valley. He took his seat Wednesday, June 16, 1790.

Roster of Soldiers and Patriots of the American Revolution Buried in Tennessee; Lucy Wood

Henry, m 2nd Mary A. Thomas; Betsy b 8-25-1894 m John Finley. Ref.: DAR # 401078; TN Pen. Rolls p. 2; A 1; SR 55-56; McCown; 1812.

KENNEDY, DANIEL (b c1750 Frederick Co., VA/d 9-15-1802 Greene Co.) bur. Zion United Ch. Pres. Ch. cem on Camp Creek. Capt. - PS - CS - NC. 1776 - Served as Pvt. in defense of Watauga Fort - Washington Co., NC (TN). July 1777 he settled at Milburnton then Washington Co. (now Greene Co.) TN. 1780 Lt. under John Sevier at Battle of King's Mt. Promoted to Capt. 1781 - Justice - Washington Co., Court. m 1774 MARGARET HUGHES b 1752/d 1816. Ch.: John b 10-29-1775 m Patience Davis; Thomas b 5-13-1778 m Esther Penny; Mary b 12-22-1779 m Daniel Rawlings; William b 4-1-1781 m Elizabeth Pursell; Sarah b 2- -1787 m Stephen King Alexander; Daniel b 8-2-1785 m Ann Allen; Elizabeth b 8-21-1790 m James Bailey; Margaret b 5-10-1793 m John Ewing McClure; Polly Ann b 11-20-1795 m Rezin Rawlings; George b 2-14-1801. Ref.: Greene Co. cem records; Williams: Lost State of Franklin p. 299-301; SR 22-23, 23-24; P.A.; Certified copy of his services at King's Mt. is in the minutes of the Masonic Lodge at Greeneville, TN; White: KMM p. 195.

KENNEDY, JAMES (b c1737/d 2-14-1830) Service - Sgt. - VA Troops; age 81 - 1818 pen. list - Wilson Co., TN; 1834 P.L.W. Ref.: A 1.

KENNEDY, JOHN (b c1736/d 5-26-1822) Service - VA Line; age 82 - 1818 pen. list - Davidson Co., TN; 1834 P.L.W. Ref.: A 1.

KENNEDY, NATHANIEL - Grave was DAR marked 1920. Capt. Leroy Taylor Chpt. Prob. a brother or cousin of Daniel - isn't listed with Daniel's ch. Nathaniel owned iron works near Zion Church.

KENNEDY, ROBERT CAMPBELL (b 8-25-1761/d 2-25-1815 Lincoln Co.) bur. Kennedy - Thomison cem. Served as Pvt. throughout the war in VA Cont. Line. Fought at King's Mt. m ESTHER EDMISTON (EDMONDSON) b 4-13-1766/ d 8-16-1823. Ch.: Sally Buchanan b 8-1-1806/d 7-25-1818; Hettie m Robert Huston McEwen. Ref.: DAR # 7371; King's Mt. and Its Heroes; Heitman: Hist. Reg.

KENNEDY, THOMAS (b c1748) Service - VA Militia; age 84 - 1832 pen. list - Franklin Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

KENNEDY, WILLIAM - bur. 1 1/2 mi. from Rudderville - Williamson Co. Lived Culpepper Co., VA - then to Lincoln Co., NC 1786 - to Williamson Co., TN 1818. Pvt. - Rev. War 1780 - 2 mos. - Pvt. - under Capt. Lewis Yancy - VA 1782 - 8 mos. - Pvt. under Capt. Robert Pollard - Col. James Slaughter. Pen. Feb. 13, 1833 - Williamson Co., TN; age 77, # 4468. Ref.: SR 39-40, 55-56, 1900-01, 1902-03; S.G.; N.M.

KENNEDY, (KENEDY), WILLIAM (b c1758) Service - SC Line; age 74 - 1832 pen. list - Wayne Co., TN; 1834 P.L.W. Ref.: A 1.

KENNEDY, WILLIAM (b c1755) 1840 census - Wilson Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

KENNER, RODHAM (b c1740 Northumberland Co., PA son of Francis and Elizabeth (Howard) Kenner/d Hawkins Co.) bur. in Rodham Kenner Cem. n side Holston

BRITTON. JOSEPH (b c1752 PA/d 11-16-1842 - Hawkins Co.) Reared in MD - there until 1786 then to Hawkins Co., TN c 13 mi. from Rogersville. Cont. Line and MD service (S-39221) - bounty land warrant (244-200) Lt. certificate issued 7-30-1790 - no papers and half pay claim Oct. 1832; age 65 - 1818 appl. for pen. Washington Co., TN. Appointed 2nd Lt. 2-6-1777 under Capt. Henry Waggerman - Col. Nathaniel Gist - Regt. of Rangers. At Monmouth, then to Peekskill, to White Plains, to Kingsbridge, taken prisoner 9-16-1778; taken to N.Y. City - paroled on Long Island until 4-2-1781. 4-20-1781 comm. 1st Lt. To Washington Co., TN 1886. Half pay claim has much data in it. 1820 - 29 year old dau., dau 15, son 11 still living with him. Pen. pd. at Jonesboro. 1842 his heirs made claim: David Britton; R. H. Stasey; Elizabeth Britton; Elvirey Britton; Martha Bailey; Archibald Tucker; Sachet B. Wilson. m 6-19-1784, Baltimore, MD to MARGARET JONES, 13 ch. Ref.: A 1; McGhee: Pen. Absts. Hawkins Co., TN; 1834 P.L.W.

BRIZENDINE, LEROY (b 5-26-1761 prob. Lunenburg Co., VA/d 3-23-1839 Sumner Co.) Lived Lunenburg Co. during Rev. Served under Gen. Washington. At surrender of Cornwallis. Served 15 mos. in all - was disch. with his entire Co. Oct 1781. Previously served under Col. Mangrathes and Capt. Wm. Stokes. Age 73 - 1832 pen. list - Sumner Co., TN m 1-16-1789 LUCY BARNES b c1770/d aft. 1839 - prob. Sumner Co., TN. Ch.: Richard Collins b c1804 m Frances ____. Ref.: DAR # 535263; A 1.

BROADWAY, JOHN (b c1744/d aft. 1840) Service - SC Troops; age 74 - 1818 pen list; 1834 P.L.W.; 1840 census - Wayne Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

BROCHUS, JOHN (b c1741/age 77 - 1832 pen. list; 1834 P.L.W. Grainger Co., Tn.) Service - VA line; Ref.: A 1.

BROCKUS, JOHN - 1818 declaration Knox Co., states age 71; pen. East TN under the act of 1818; a farmer, family of wife Mary (1821 age 53) Betsy 7, John 6, David 4 (S39224). Ref.: Dorman 10; McCown.

BROOKE, DUDLEY, (b 7-22-1762 Chesterfield Co., VA/d 10-25-1844 Springfield, TN) bur. Brooke Cem. - Hwy. 25 - 15th C.D. - Robertson Co., TN. Enlisted Buckingham Co., VA spring 1781 - served 7 mos. as Pvt. under Capt. Robt. Carney - Col. Holcomb - VA Regt. Pensioned 5-15-1833 Robertson Co., TN. Pen. Claim S-3055. m 1-10-1784 VA to MARTHA CHILDRESS b 3-3-1763/d 11-6-1833 TN, bur. same cem. as husband. Ch.: Elizabeth b 2-16-1785; Sarah b 3-7-1787; Mary b 12-13-1789 m Thomas Bartlett; Harry b 1-27-1793; John b 1-27-1795; Frances b 1-27-1799; Dudley F. b 2-24-1801/d 2-8-1860 m Jane Armstrong b 4-13-1800/d 2-7-18__. Ref.: Acklen cem. records p. 162; A 1; SR 28-29; Pen. claim S-3055; DAR # 282739.

BROOKS, DAVID - 1832 declaration in Claiborne Co.; age 73 Prince Edward Co., VA, placed on East TN pen. roll under act of 1832; S1641; ref.: Dorman 10; 1834 P.L.W.

BROOKS, GEORGE - At King's Mt. and Point Pleasant - bur. by John and Moses Brooks - on hill above River - near Lebanon on the Forks - above Knoxville, TN. Ref.: White: KMM.

HUGGINS, JOHN - SC Service; 1834 P.L.W., Davidson Co.

HUGGINS, JOHN (b c1735) Service - NC Line; age 83 - 1818 pen. list - Davidson Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

HUGH, GIDEON (b 1741) Service - NC Line; age 77 - 1818 pen. list - Franklin Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

HUGHES, BENJAMIN (b 10-7-1763 Hanover Co., VA/d 6-24-1838 Smith Co.) Enlisted in VA Troops age 16. Was at Brandywine, Malvern Hill, Charles City C.H., Siege of Yorktown. Lived Bedford Co., VA - to Campbell Co., VA. Drew pen. in Campbell Co., TN, transferred pen. to Smith Co., TN 1835. m 1st ____ TUCKER (dau. of Littleberry Tucker of Hanover Co., VA. Ch.: Littleberry; Margaret; Alice; Katherine; Tabitha. m 2nd POLLY WHITE. Ref.: A 2.

HUGHES, DAVID (b c1756/d 6-19-1849 Sullivan Co.) bur. New Bethel Cem. (Pres. Ch.) grave located 10-4-1931. Served as Pvt. in VA Line. Served at King's Mt. under Sevier. Pen. Sullivan Co., 1833 - age 82. m ANNA ____ b c1753/d 5-17-1838. No Ch. listed. Ref.: TN DAR 1931 Proceedings p. 63 - McCown list; White: KMM; Early Watauga Settler.

HUGHES, FRANCIS (b c1757) Service - NC Line; age 75 - 1832 pen.;1834 P.L.W.; Greene Co., TN. Ref.: A 1; White: KMM.

HUGHES, FRANCIS (b 1759 Augusta Co., VA/d aft. 1840) Lived Burke Co., NC. Enlisted June 1776 - 3rd NC Regt. Moved to TN & 1777 enlisted under Col. John Sevier. Enlisted again 1780 under Capt. Sam Williams. At King's Mt. Age 72 - 1832 pen. list; 1840 census - Bledsoe Co., TN - lived with Margaret Hughes. Wife and ch. not named. Ref.: A 1; A 2.

HUGHES, JOHN (b 1752/d McMinn Co.) Enlisted Burke Co., NC - later under Capt. Sevier - NC company. Battle of Watauga River - later under Capt. Jacob Tipton. Age 82 - 1832 pen. list - McMinn Co., TN (brother of Francis Hughes). Moved from Burke Co., NC to East Tn - to Blount Co. - to McMinn Co. Ref.: A 1; A 2.

HUGHES, PETER - 1832 age 82; Service - VA Line; pen. Sullivan Co. Ref.: A 1.

HULINE, GEORGE (b c1759) Service - SC Militia; age 73 - 1832 pen. list - Williamson Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

HULL, DAVID - NC Mil.; 1834 P.L.W. - Jefferson Co., TN.

HULL, JOHN (b c1749) Service - VA Militia; age 83 - 1832 pen. list;1834 P.L.W.; Greene Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

HULL, JOSEPH (b 1753) Service - NC Line; age 79 - 1832 pen. list; 1834 P.L.W.; Hardeman Co., TN. Ref.: A 1.

HULME, GEORGE (b 10-25-1761 Amelia Co., VA/d aft. 1834 Franklin, Williamson Co., TN) bur. on Hollis Horton place. Enlisted as Pvt. Amelia Co., VA 1776-77. Served in VA Troops under Capt. William Jones, Capt. Gerald -

MAP OF
.ND & FRANKLIN.
Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee
Wm. Charleston S.C.
's Annals of Tennessee

THE

ANNALS

OF

TENNESSEE

TO THE

END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

COMPRISING ITS SETTLEMENT,

AS

THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION,
FROM 1769 TO 1777;

A PART OF NORTH-CAROLINA,
FROM 1777 TO 1784;

THE STATE OF FRANKLIN,
FROM 1784 TO 1788;

A PART OF NORTH-CAROLINA,
FROM 1788 TO 1790;

THE TERRITORY OF THE U. STATES, SOUTH OF THE OHIO,
FROM 1790 TO 1796;

THE STATE OF TENNESSEE,
FROM 1796 TO 1800.

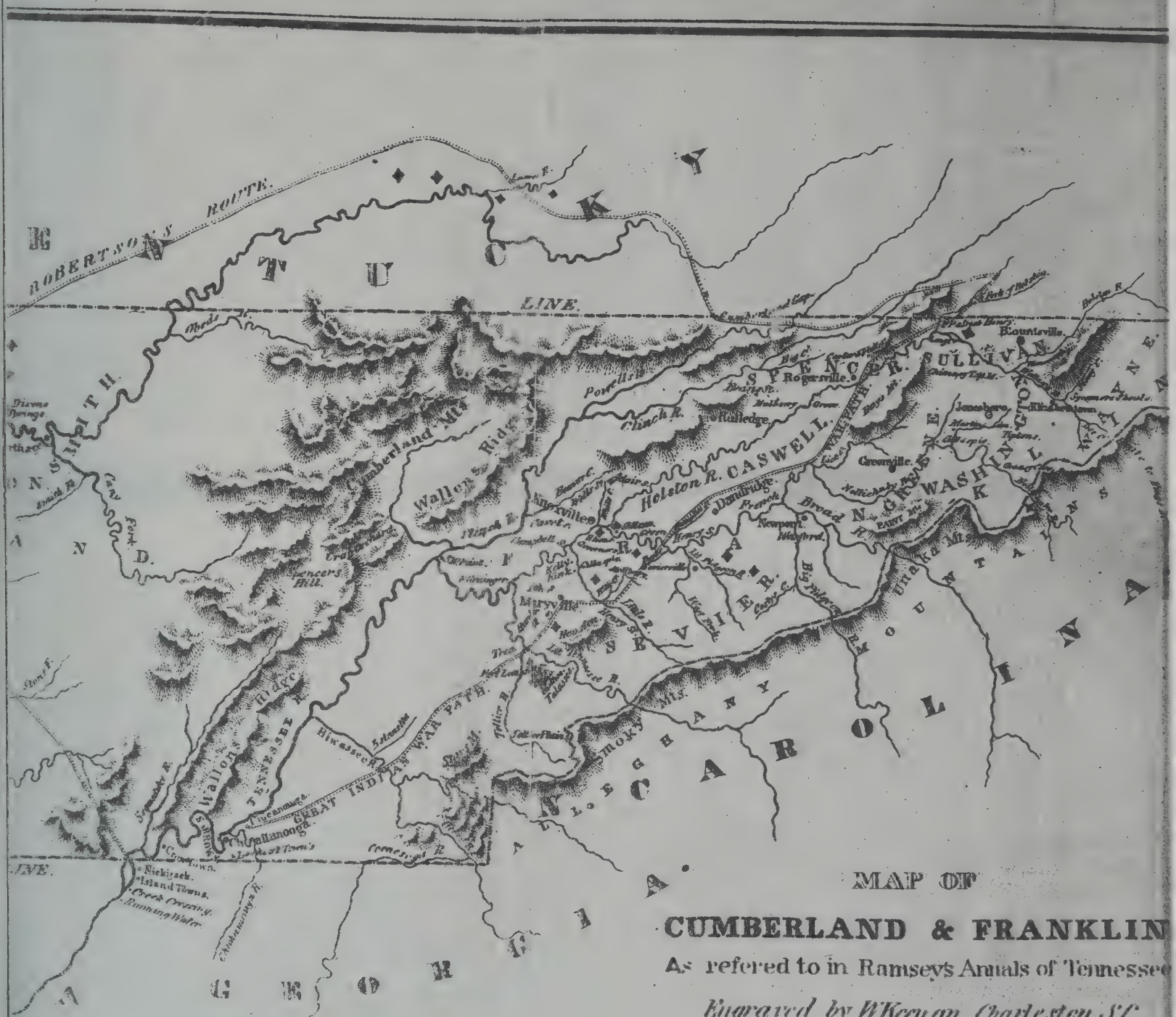
Gen.
976.8
R

BY

J. G. M. RAMSEY, A.M., M.D.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY OF THE EAST TENNESSEE HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY: HONOURARY MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF GEORGIA; CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ETHNOLOGICAL SOCIETY, ETC.

130661



MAP OF

CUMBERLAND & FRANKLIN

As refered to in Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee

Engraved by W Keenan Charleston S.C.

For Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee

and with that ridge, until it strikes the line described in the act of 1778, commonly called Brown's Line, and with that line and those several water courses to the beginning."

But a tract of country was reserved for the Cherokee hunting grounds—

"Beginning at the Tennessee, where the southern boundary of North-Carolina intersects the same, nearest to the Chickamauga Towns; thence up the middle of the Tennessee and Holston to the middle of French Broad River, which lines are not to include any island or islands in said river, to the mouth of Big Pigeon River; thence up the same to the head thereof; thence along the dividing ridge between the waters of Pigeon River and Tuckasejah River, to the southern boundary of this state."

The Assembly of North-Carolina took into consideration the claim set up by Henderson and company, under the Transylvania purchase. It was considered that the company was entitled to a handsome remuneration for their expenses in holding the treaty and buying the territory, and an Act was accordingly passed granting to Richard Henderson and his associates two hundred thousand acres of land, to be laid off in one survey, and with the following boundaries. "Beginning at the Old Indian Tower, in Powell's Valley, running down Powell's River, not less than four miles in width, on one or both sides thereof to the junction of Powell's and Clinch Rivers; then down Clinch River, on one or both sides, not less than twelve miles in width, for the complement of two hundred thousand acres." Thenceforward all doubts were removed as to the right of the state to grant the other lands on the western waters, which were contained within the bounds specified in the Indian deeds to the company.

At the same session, an Act was passed authorizing the governor to hold a treaty with the Chickamauga and Overhill Cherokees, and also with those of the Middle and Valley settlement, at the Long Island. Joseph Martin is appointed by the same Act, agent. It is made his duty to visit the Indian country once in six months, deliver the governor's messages and receive the talks of the Indians, record them in his journal, etc.

In order that all dealing and intercourse with the Cherokees should be carried on in the most friendly and upright manner, it was further provided that no one but "men of the most upright, unexceptionable, honest characters," should be licensed to trade with them.

During the same session of the Assembly, the county of
1783 { Washington was again divided, and a new county erected, which was called Greene, in honour of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, under whose general command many of the western riflemen had acted their part in the Revolution, and whose valour and skill had done so much in establishing the Independence of the United States.

"On the third Monday in August, the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, for Greene county, met at the house of Mr. Robert Carr. Present, Joseph Hardin, John Newman, George Doherty, James Houston, Amos Bird, and Asahel Rawlings, Esqs.; Daniel Kennedy was elected Clerk, and James Wilson, Sheriff; William Cocke, Esq., Attorney for the State; Joseph Hardin, Junr., Entry-Taker; Isaac Taylor, Surveyor; Richard Wood, Register."*

Jefferson county, as known at present, received its first settlers in this year. These were Robert McFarland, Alexander Outlaw, Thomas Jarnagin, James Hill, Wesley White, James Randolph, Joseph Copeland, Robert Gentry and James Hubbard. The first of these made a crop in 1782, at the bend of Chucky, and the next year moved his family to that place. Capt. Jarnagin settled four miles above the mouth of Chucky, on the north side; James Hill, a mile lower down; Wesley White, immediately opposite Taylor's Bend; Robert Gentry, four miles above Dandridge; Joseph Copeland settled this year south of the French Broad, seven miles above Dandridge.

The settlements had reached as far as Long Creek, in the
1784 { present Jefferson county, as at this session of the court, "Thomas Jarnagin hath leave to build a mill on Long Creek."

"A tax was laid, at the same time, of one shilling in specie for each one hundred pounds value of taxable property, for the purpose of erecting public buildings. An appropriation of eight pounds was also made to Mr. Carr, for the use of his house in which the court met. At August Term, a road was laid out from the mouth of Bent Creek to the mouth of

* County Records.

city, and the settlers seemed to hold their lives by the permission and at the will of their Cherokee neighbours.

In this dilemma it was proposed that in each captain's company two representatives of the people should be elected, who should assemble, as committees, in their respective counties, to deliberate upon the state of public affairs, and recommend some general plan of action suited to the emergency. These committees, for Washington, Sullivan and Greene, met and recommended the election of deputies from each of the counties, to assemble in convention at Jonesboro', with power to adopt such measures as they should deem advisable. The election of deputies to the convention was held, and resulted in the choice for Washington county of John Sevier, Charles Robertson, William Purphey, Joseph Wilson, John Irvin, Samuel Houston, William Trimble, William Cox, Landon Carter, Hugh Henry, Christopher Taylor, John Chisolm, Samuel Doak, William Campbell, Benjamin Holland, John Bean, Samuel Williams, and Richard White.

For the county of Sullivan—Joseph Martin, Gilbert Christian, William Cocke, John Manifee, William Wallace, John Hall, Saml. Wilson, Stockley Donelson, and William Evans.

For the county of Greene—Daniel Kennedy, Alexander Outlaw, Joseph Gist, Samuel Weir, Asahel Rawlings, Joseph Bullard, John Maughon, John Murphey, David Campbell, Archibald Stone, Abraham Denton, Charles Robinson, and Elisha Baker.

Davidson county sent no delegates; probably none were elected.

These deputies, on the day appointed, August 23d, assembled at Jonesboro'. John Sevier was appointed president of the convention. Landon Carter was the secretary.

Immediately after its organization, the convention raised a committee, to take into consideration the state of public affairs, and especially the cession of her Western Territory, by North-Carolina to Congress.

The committee consisted of Messrs. Cocke, Outlaw, Carter, Campbell, Manifee, Martin, Robinson, Houston, Christian, Kennedy and Wilson.

While discussing and deliberating upon the object of the convention, the committee came to its conclusion in the following manner: "A member rose and made some remarks on the variety of opinions offered, for and against a separation, and taking from his pocket a volume containing the Declaration of Independence by the colonies in 1776, commented upon the reasons which induced their separation from England, on account of their local situation, etc., and attempted to show that a number of the reasons *they* had for declaring independence, applied to the counties here represented by their deputies."

"After this member had taken his seat, another arose and moved to declare the three western counties independent of North-Carolina, which was unanimously adopted" by the committee.* This decision was submitted to the convention in the following

"REPORT.

"Your Committee are of opinion and judge it expedient, that the Counties of Washington, Sullivan and Greene, which the Cession Bill particularly respects, form themselves into an Association and combine themselves together, in order to support the present laws of North-Carolina, which may not be incompatible with the modes and forms of laying off a new state. It is the opinion of your committee, that we have a just and undeniable right to petition to Congress to accept the cession made by North-Carolina, and for that body to countenance us in forming ourselves into a separate government, and either to frame a permanent or temporary constitution, agreeably to a resolve of Congress, in such case made and provided, as nearly as circumstances will admit. We have a right to keep and hold a Convention from time to time, by meeting and convening at such place or places as the said Convention shall adjourn to. When any contiguous part of Virginia shall make application to join this Association, after they are legally permitted, either by the State of Virginia, or other power having cognizance thereof, it is our opinion that they be received and enjoy the same privileges that we do, may or shall enjoy. This Convention has a right to adopt and prescribe such regulations as the particular exigencies of the time and the public good may require; that one or more persons ought to be sent to represent our situation in the Congress of the United States, and this Convention has just right and authority to prescribe a regular mode for his support."

This report was received and adopted by the convention. The question was then taken.

* Manuscripts of Rev. S. Houston.

"On motion of Mr. Cocke, whether for or against forming ourselves into a separate and distinct state, independent of the State of North-Carolina, *at this time*, it was carried in the affirmative.

"On motion of Mr. Kennedy, the yeas and nays were taken on the above question.

"*Yeas.*—Mr. Tirril, Samms, North, Taylor, Anderson, Houston, Cox, Talbot, Joseph Wilson, Trimble, Reese, John Anderson, Manifee, Christian, Carnes, A. Taylor, Fitzgerald, Cavit, Looney, Cocke, B. Gist, Rawlings, Bullard, Joshua Gist, Valentine Sevier, Robinson, Evans and Maughan. (28.)

"*Nays.*—John Tipton, Joseph Tipton, Stuart, Maxfield, D. Looney, Vincent, Cage, Provincer, Gammon, Davis, Kennedy, Newman, Wear, James Wilson and Campbell." (15.)

The manuscript from which the above is taken, was found among the papers of General Kennedy. It is without a date upon it. It is not known from the paper itself, which of the conventions had these proceedings. It was probably at the first convention at Jonesboro', in August, 1784. That body, however, consisted of forty members, and at this calling of the ayes and nays, forty-three voted. Some names are also found in this list of members, which are not put down in the convention at Jonesboro'. *Credentials* were of little consequence at that day, and perhaps were not required from members. This may account for the discrepancy, both as to the names and members of the convention.

It was then agreed that a member from the door of the house inform the crowd in the street of the decision. Proclamation was accordingly made before the anxious spectators, who seemed unanimously to give to the proceedings, their consent and approbation. In pursuance of one of its recommendations, the convention appointed Messrs. Cocke and Hardin a committee to draw up and form the plan of association. That plan was presented the next day to the convention in the following report:

"To remove the doubts of the scrupulous; to encourage the timid, and to induce all, harmoniously and speedily, to enter into a firm association, let the following particulars be maturely considered. If we should be so happy as to have a separate government, vast numbers from different quarters, with little encouragement from the public, would fill up our frontier, which would strengthen us, improve agriculture, perfect manufactures, encourage literature and every thing truly laudable. The seat of government being among ourselves, would evidently tend, not only to keep a circulating medium in gold and silver among us, but draw it from many individuals living in other states, who claim large quantities of lands that would lie in the bounds of the new state. Add to the foregoing reasons, the many schemes as a body, we could execute to draw it among us, and the sums which many travellers out of curiosity, and men in public business, would expend among us. But all these advantages, acquired and accidental, together with many more that might be mentioned, whilst we are connected with the old counties, may not only be nearly useless to us, but many of them prove injurious; and this will always be the case during a connexion with them, because they are the most numerous, and consequently will always be able to make us subservient to them; that our interest must be generally neglected, and sometimes sacrificed, to promote theirs, as was instanced in a late taxation act, in which, notwithstanding our local situation and improvement being so evidently inferior, that it is unjust to tax our lands equally, yet they have expressly done it; and our lands, at the same time, not of one fourth of the same value. And to make it still more apparent that we should associate the whole councils of the state, the Continental Congress, by their resolves, invite us to it. The assembly of North-Carolina by their late cession bill, opened the door, and by their prudent measures invite to it; and as a closing reason to induce to a speedy association, our late convention chosen to consider public affairs, and concert measures, as appears from their resolves, have unanimously agreed that we should do it, by signing the following articles:

"First. That we agree to entrust the consideration of public affairs, and the prescribing rules necessary to a convention, to be chosen by each company as follows:—That if any company should not exceed forty, there be one representative; and where it contains fifty, there be two; and so in proportion, as near as may be, and that their regulations be reviewed by the association.

"Secondly. As the welfare of our common country depends much on the friendly disposition of Congress, and their rightly understanding our situation, we do therefore unanimously agree, speedily to furnish a person with a reasonable support, to present our memorial, and negotiate our business in Congress.

"Thirdly. As the welfare of the community also depends much on public spirit, benevolence and regard to virtue, we therefore unanimously agree to improve and cultivate these, and to discountenance every thing of a contradictory and repugnant nature.

"Fourthly. We unanimously agree to protect this association with our lives and fortunes, to which we pledge our faith and reputation."

These reports being concurred in, on motion of Mr. Cocke, it was

"*Resolved*, That the clerks of the county courts who have the bonds and recognizance of any officers, sheriffs and collectors, who have collected any of the public monies, or are about now to collect any of the same, are hereby specially commanded and required to hold said bonds in their possession and custody, until some mode be adopted and pre-

scribed to have our accounts fairly and properly liquidated with the State of North-Carolina. And they resolved, further, that all the sheriffs and collectors, who have before collected any of the public monies, shall be called on, and render due accounts of the monies that they have collected and have in their hands, or may collect by virtue of their office.

"Messrs. White and Doak moved, and were permitted to enter their dissent against both of these resolutions, because, in their opinion, it was contrary to law to detain the bonds."

The deputies then took into consideration the propriety of having a new convention called to form a constitution, and give a name to the Independent State. They decided that each county should elect five members to the convention —the same number that had been elected in 1776, to form the constitution of North-Carolina. They fixed the time and place of meeting to be at Jonesboro', on the 16th of September, and then adjourned.

For some reason not now distinctly known, the convention did not meet till November, and then broke up in great confusion. The members had not harmonized upon the details of the plan of association. There was a still greater conflict of opinion amongst their respective constituencies, and in a new community the voice of a constituent is always omnipotent, and must not be disregarded. Each party was tenacious of its own plan, and clamourous for its adoption. Some preferred a longer adherence to the mother state, under the expectation and hope that by the legislation of North-Carolina, many, if not all, of the grievances which had disaffected her western counties, would be soon redressed. Her Assembly was then in session at Newbern, and did repeal the act for ceding her western territory to Congress. During the same session they also formed a judicial district of the four western counties, and appointed an assistant judge and an attorney-general for the Superior Court, which was directed to be held at Jonesboro'. The Assembly also formed the militia of Washington District into a brigade, and appointed Col. John Sevier the brigadier-general.

In the law repealing the cession act, it is mentioned as the reason for the repeal: "That the Cession, so intended, was made in full confidence that the whole expense of the Indian expeditions, and militia aids to the States of South-Carolina

and Georgia, should pass to account in our quota of the continental expenses in the late war; and, also, that the other states, holding western territory, would make similar cessions, and that all the states would unanimously grant *imposts* of five per cent. as a common fund for the discharge of the federal debt; and, whereas, the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut, after accepting the cessions of New-York and Virginia, have since put in claims for the whole or a large part of that territory, and all the above expected measures for constituting a substantial common fund have been either frustrated or delayed;"—the said act is, therefore, repealed. On account of the remote situation of the western counties, these causes of the legislation of the parent state were not well understood across the mountain, or were so misrepresented as to give rise to the charge, against North-Carolina, of fickleness, or rather to the imputation of neglect and inattention towards the new settlements.

But "revolutions never go backwards;" the masses had been put in motion; some steps had been taken in remodeling their governments—a change was desired. A new convention was determined on, and, accordingly, another election was held, and deputies were again chosen to a future convention. On the day of the election, at Jonesboro', General Sevier declared himself satisfied with the provisions that had been made by the Legislature of North-Carolina in favour of the western people, and, enumerating them in a public address, recommended to the people to proceed no further in their design to separate from North-Carolina. He also wrote to Col. Kennedy, of Greene county, under date—

2d JANUARY, 1785.

DEAR COLONEL:—I have just received certain information from Col. Martin, that the first thing the Assembly of North-Carolina did was to repeal the Cession Bill, and to form this part of the country into a separate District, by name of Washington District, which I have the honour to command, as general. I conclude this step will satisfy the people with the old state, and we shall pursue no further measures as to a new state. David Campbell, Esqr., is appointed one of our judges. I would write to you officially, but my commission is not yet come to hand.

I am, dr. Colo., with esteem, yr. mt. obdt.

COLO. KENNEDY. JOHN SEVIER.

Gen. Sevier also made a written communication addressed
1785 { to Col. Kennedy and the citizens of Greene county, informing them what had been done for their relief by the legislature, and, with the purpose of preventing confusion and controversies amongst the people of the western counties, he begged them to decline all further action in respect to a new government.

Notwithstanding this earnest advice of the president of the late convention, and the redress of the grievances of which they complained, and which had alienated the people from the mother state, they persisted in their determination; the election was held, and five deputies from each county were elected. Those chosen for Washington county were John Sevier, William Cocke, John Tipton, Thomas Stewart, and Rev. Samuel Houston. For Sullivan county, David Looney, Richard Gammon, Moses Looney, William Cage, and John Long. For the county of Greene, James Reese, Daniel Kennedy, John Newman, James Roddye and Joseph Hardin. The number of deputies was fifteen, less than half of the convention previously elected. They were chosen, too, by the counties and not by captain's companies, and, representing larger bodies of their fellow citizens, were less trammeled by local prejudices and instructions. Their action was less restricted, and their deliberations freer and more enlightened. In this body, as now composed, was considerable ability and some experience.

The convention subsequently assembled again at Jonesborough, and again appointed John Sevier president, and F. A. Ramsey, secretary.

The convention being organized and ready for business, the Rev. Samuel Houston, one of the deputies from Washington county, arose and addressed the convention on the importance of their meeting, showing that they were about to lay the foundation on which was to be placed, not only their own welfare and interest, but, perhaps, those of their posterity for ages to come; and adding that, under such interesting and solemn circumstances, they should look to Heaven, and offer prayer for counsel and direction from Infinite Wisdom. The president immediately designated Mr. Houston, and he offered up a solemn and appropriate prayer, in which all seemed to unite.

A form of a constitution under which the new government should be put in motion, was submitted and agreed to, subject to the ratification, modification or rejection of a future convention directed to be chosen by the people, and to meet on the fourteenth of November, 1785, at Greenville. Ample time was thus given to examine the merits and defects of the new organization, and by discussing them in detail, to harmonize conflicting opinions, and to secure to it general public sentiment and popular favour.

By an ordinance of the convention, however, it was provided that the electors in the several counties should, in the meantime, proceed to elect members of the legislature for the new state, according to the laws of North-Carolina; and that when thus chosen, the assembly should meet and put the new government into operation.

The election was accordingly held, and members of the
1785 { legislature chosen for the State of Franklin. These met at the appointed time in Jonesboro'. After the most diligent search, the writer has been unable to procure a list of the members of this first legislative assembly in what is now Tennessee. It was, probably, for the most part composed of the same members who had constituted the two conventions that preceded, and gave form and vitality to it. This much is known, that Landon Carter was speaker, and Thomas Talbot, clerk of the Senate; and William Cage, speaker, and Thomas Chapman, clerk, of the House of Commons. Thus organized, the assembly proceeded to the election of governor. To this office John Sevier was chosen. A judiciary system was established also at this first session. David Campbell was elected Judge of the Superior Court, and Joshua Gist and John Anderson Assistant Judges.

The first session of the Legislature of Franklin, terminated on the thirty-first day of March, 1785, on which day the following acts were ratified, and signed by the speakers and countersigned by the clerks of their respective bodies, viz:

"An act to establish the legal claims of persons claiming any property under the laws of North-Carolina, in the same

who owns the largest amount of wild lands, while thousands of acres around him are vacant and unappropriated; or who has money to lend, which no one near him wishes or needs to borrow; but he whose guns and traps furnish the most peltries, who owns the largest flocks and herds, and whose cribs and barns are the fullest, and whose household fabrics are the most abundant. In a new settlement, these are wealth, and constitute its standard.

In the earlier periods of all the American colonies, a like condition of things existed, as did now in Franklin. Money appears to have been very scarce, and in their domestic transactions, quite unknown. In Virginia, two centuries ago, the price of a wife was estimated at one hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco; and the subject of the transaction was held to impart its own dignity to the debt, which accordingly was allowed to take precedence of all other engagements. In 1688, a stipend of sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco was given by law to each clergyman. In Maryland, tobacco, and not money, was made the measure of value, in all the laws where prices were stated or payments prescribed.* In North-Carolina, as late as 1722, debts and rents were generally made payable in hides, tallow, furs, or other productions of the country. And still later, in 1738, when money was scarce in that colony, it became necessary to receive payment of quit-rents and other debts, in such articles of country produce as were marketable and easily transported. The price of these several articles was fixed by acts of Assembly, at which they were a legal tender. When judgment was obtained in a court for damages to a certain amount, the entry was usually made in the docket with the following addition: "payable in deer skins, hides, tallow or small furs, at country price."† A specific tax of one bushel of Indian corn, upon every tithable inhabitant, was laid in 1715, for the support of some forces upon the frontier, and to discharge a debt due to South-Carolina.

At an early day in Virginia, tobacco became the standard of value, and supplied in part the place of a circulating medium. By an act of 1632, "the secretary's fees shall be as

* Grahame. † Williamson.

followeth: ffor a warrant, 05 lbs, of tobacco; ffor a passe 10 lbs.; ffor a freedom 20, etc. The marshall's fees ffor an arrest, 10 lbs.; ffor warning the cort, 02, imprisonment coming in 10, going out 10, laying by the heels 5, whipping 10, pillory 10, duckinge 10, ffor every 5 lbs. of tobacco the marshall may require one bushel of corne, etc. etc."*

1631 The court of assistants, of Massachusetts, ordered that corn should pass for payment of all debts at the usual rate for which it was sold.

HARD CURRENCY.—"Musket balls, full bore, were a legal tender in Massachusetts, in 1656, current for a farthing a piece, provided that no man be compelled to take above twelve at a time of them."

"In 1680, the town of Hilham paid its taxes in milk-pails."

Having appointed the officers of state, and provided for the support of the government of Franklin, the Assembly authorized a treaty to be held with the Cherokee Indians. Governor Sevier, Alexander Outlaw and Daniel Kennedy, were appointed commissioners. The treaty was held at the house of Major Henry, near the mouth of Dumplin Creek, on the north bank of French Broad River. The king of the Cherokees, with a great number of their chiefs, met the Franklin commissioners at this place, on the 31st of May, 1785. The conference was continued three days, and resulted in the establishment of the ridge dividing the waters of Little River and the Tennessee, as the boundary between the whites and Indians, and the cession of all the lands south of French Broad and Holston, east of that ridge. For these lands the Indians were promised compensation in general terms. "Both parties professed a sincere desire for the blessings of peace, and an ardent wish that it might be of long continuance. The governor, in a speech well calculated to produce the end he had in view, deplored the sufferings of the white people; the blood which the Indians spilt on the road leading to Kentucky; lamented the uncivilized state of the Indians, and to prevent all future animosities, he suggested the propriety of fixing the bounds, beyond which those settlements should not be extended, which had been

* Foote's Virginia.

cil received him as a man of distinction, and invited him to a seat with them, while the subject of his mission was under consideration. There and elsewhere, he took every opportunity to descant, in his fervid manner, and in the most glowing terms, upon the excellence and beauty of the country from which he came, and dwelt at length upon the prowess of the western people, and their devotion to liberty and independence, and succeeded in creating an interest and enthusiasm in their behalf. "Success to the State of Franklin, His Excellency Gov. Sevier, and his virtuous citizens," became a common toast.

Gen. Clarke continued his correspondence, under date—

GEORGIA, 22d May, 1787.

Sir: . . . . Should any further appearance of war be apparent, I shall take the earliest opportunity of communicating it to you, with the expectation of acting in confidence and concert with your state, in the operations taken against the Creeks.

I am very sorry to hear you have not peaceably established yourselves in the State of Franklin, and that the unhappy contention yet prevails between that and the State of North-Carolina, and more particularly when they think of reducing you by force of arms. These ideas have not proceeded from any assurance from this state, as it is the received opinion of the sensible part of every rank in Georgia, that you will, and ought to be, as independent as the other states in the Union.

Other gentlemen of distinction and character in Georgia, in like manner, held out to the Governor of Franklin assurances, not of good wishes only, but of assistance. One of them writes, under date,

WILKES COUNTY, STATE OF GEORGIA, May 21, 1787.

WM. DOWNS TO GOV. SEVIER:

Sir: . . . . We have various reports respecting the different opinions of the politics of your state. I must inform you I have had, within these few months, the different opinions of a number of the greatest politicians in our state respecting yours, who give it as their opinion, that it will support itself without a doubt; and, from what I can understand, would give every assistance in their power.

As a further means of adding to the strength of the new state, Governor Sevier and his Council asked the advice of Doctor Franklin. His reply is dated—

PHILADELPHIA, June 30, 1787.

Sir:—I am very sensible of the honour your Excellency and your Council have done me. But, being in Europe when your state was formed, I am too little acquainted with the circumstances, to be able to

offer you any thing, just now, that may be of importance, since every thing material, that regards your welfare, will, doubtless, have occurred to yourselves. There are two things which humanity induces me to wish you may succeed in: the accommodating your misunderstanding with the government of North-Carolina, and the avoiding an Indian war by preventing encroachments on their lands. Such encroachments are the more unjustifiable, as these people, in the fair way of purchase, usually give very good bargains; and, in one year's war with them, you may suffer a loss of property, and be put to an expense vastly exceeding in value what would have contented them, in fairly buying the lands they can spare.

I will endeavour to inform myself more perfectly of your affairs, by inquiry, and searching the records of Congress; and if any thing should occur to me, that I think may be useful to you, you shall hear from me thereupon. I conclude with repeating my wish, that you may amicably settle your difference with North-Carolina. The inconvenience to your people, attending so remote a seat of government, and the difficulty to that government in ruling well so remote a people, would, I think, be powerful inducements to it, to accede to any fair and reasonable proposition it may receive from you, if the Cession act had now passed.

The Doctor continued to address Gov. Sevier, in his official capacity, as late as December of this year.

Gen. Wm. Cocke, a Brigadier of the Franklin militia, and a member of the council of state, addressed Governor Matthews the following, dated—

STATE OF FRANKLAND,*
MULBERRY GROVE, 25th June, 1787.

Sir:—When I take a view of the local and political situation of this country, I conceive the interests of your state, so far as respects Indian affairs, almost inseparable with the safety and happiness of this country; and on hearing that the Creek Indians have committed hostilities in Georgia, I have endeavoured to consult with my friends here, on the subject of lending you any assistance in our power, provided you should stand in need of such assistance; and I am certain every thing to serve your state or its interests, will be done by the people of *Franklin,* that they could, with reason, be expected to do. I imagine General Kennedy will be able to raise a thousand or fifteen hundred men, as volunteers,

* It is worthy of remark, that this letter is dated, "State of Frankland." This is the only instance, as this annalist avers, in the whole list of letters and other papers which he has had such ample opportunity to read and examine in the preparation of these sheets, in which the name of the new state is not spelled "Franklin." In the Convention, Gen. Cocke had been in favour of the (rejected) "Constitution of the State of Frankland," and may be supposed to have retained, from a feeling of paternity, the name first intended for his bantling. It is observable, however, that in the body of his letter, he gives the proper orthography of *Franklin.*

ing on him as a patriot, Governor Sevier instituted a further embassy to the State of Georgia, with the hope of extricating himself and his government from surrounding embarrassments. As a dernier resort, he invited the mediation of Georgia between North-Carolina and Franklin; and addressed to Governor Matthews the following communication:

FRANKLIN, 24th June, 1787.

Sir:—The Honourable Major Elholm waits upon your Assembly, in character of Commissioner from this State, with plenary powers.

The party in opposition to our new republic, although few and inconsiderable, yet, by their contention and disorder, they occasion much uneasiness to peaceable minds. We are friendly citizens of the American Union, and the real desire we have for its welfare, opulence, and splendour, makes us unwilling and exceedingly sorry to think, that any violent measures should be made use of, against the adherents of any of our sister states; especially the one that gave us existence, though now wishing to annihilate us. And what occasions in us excruciating pain is, that perhaps we may be driven to the necessity, unparalleled and unexampled, of defending our rights and liberties against those, who not long since, we have fought, bled and toiled together with, in the common cause of American Independence, or otherwise become the ridicule of a whole world. This I hope, however, God will avert; and that a reunion will take place on honourable, just, and equitable principles, reciprocally so to each party, is our sincere and ardent wish.

When we remember the bloody engagements in which we have fought together against the common enemy, the friendly, timely and mutual supports afforded between the State of Georgia and the people of this country, it emboldens us to solicit you, sir, and through you the different branches of your government, that you will be graciously pleased to afford to the State of Franklin such of your countenance as you may, from your wisdom and uprightness, think, from the nature of our cause, we may deserve,—in promoting the interest of our infant republic, reconciling matters between us and the parent state, in such manner as you, in your magnanimity and justice, may think most expedient, and the nature of our cause may deserve.

Permit us to inform you that it is not the sword that can intimidate us. The rectitude of our cause, our local situation, together with the spirit and enterprise of our countrymen in such a cause, would inflame us with confidence and hopes of success. But when we reflect and call to mind the great number of internal and external enemies to American Independence, it makes us shudder at the very idea of such an incurable evil, not knowing where the disorder might lead, or what part of the body politic the ulcer might at last infect.

The nature of our cause we presume your Excellency to be sufficiently acquainted with. Only, we beg leave to refer you to the Cession act of North-Carolina, also the constitution of that government, wherein it

mentions that there may be a state or states erected in the West, whenever the legislature shall give its consent for the same.

We cannot forbear mentioning, that we regard the parent state with particular affection, and will always feel an interest in whatever may concern her honour and prosperity, as independent of each other.

For further information, I beg leave to refer you to Honourable Major Elholm.

Accompanying this communication, was one addressed to the Speaker of the Georgia Assembly, dated—

FRANKLIN, 24th June, 1787.

Sir :—At the request of a number of respectable inhabitants of Virginia, North-Carolina and Franklin, I am induced to write your honourable body, respecting the Tennessee lands, informing you that there is a large number of the aforementioned people who, for some time past, have been at considerable expense, in order to equip themselves to become residents in that quarter, who have been led to believe, from the tenor of your resolves, and the conduct of the Commissioners appointed for that business, that they, the people, might, with great propriety, expect to become immediate settlers.

Permit me to inform your honourable body that we have every reason to believe, that the making the aforesaid settlements would be of infinite advantage to your state, and of much utility to the adventurers; and further, were that place inhabited, from the great advantages it would be to this state, I am confident that Franklin would give every necessary support to the inhabitants, that might be wanting to protect them from the ravages and depredations of any of the hostile tribes of Indians, which will, in a great measure, be effected, by erecting some garrisons on the frontier of our state, which we have lately resolved to do. We submit it to your wiser consideration, and myself, as one of your Commissioners, shall be happy in rendering every exertion that the duty of my office may require, in compliance with your determinations.

Sevier continued his efforts in behalf of his tottering government, and under date 6th July, 1787, says to General Kennedy:

Dear General :—I met with the Old State party on the 27th last month; few of our side met, not having notice. I found them much more compliable than I could have expected, except a few. I have agreed to a second conference, which is to be held at Jonesboro', the last day of this month. You will please to give notice, to all those appointed by the convention, that may be within your district, to be punctual in attending at the time and place. I shall earnestly look for you there, and as many other of our friends as can possibly attend, and I flatter myself something for the good of the public may be effected.

In the "Columbian Magazine," for November, 1787, is found the following extract of a letter from General Cocke to Major Elholm, at Augusta, Georgia.

of Washington county, believed the date was February 28. This accords with the following despatches from Colonel Tipton, and with a letter to be hereafter given, from Governor Sevier himself.

On Monday, February 25th, Colonel Tipton, writing to Colonel Robert Love, says:

"The rebels are again rising; Sevier is now making his last effort; he has given orders to his officers below, to draft fifteen men out of each company, and take property from those that will not serve, and give to those that will. This day they are to meet at Greene; to-morrow at Jonesboro'; and Wednesday, if not before, make the push here. I therefore request you to give orders to the officers in the Cove, to collect their men with the greatest expedition, and march to my house to-morrow, fixed in ample manner; as I purpose to defend this quarter, without making any excursions, unless I can get further information.

I am sir, with respect, yours to serve,

JOHN TIPTON.

N. B.—Let no time be lost.

Though now no longer the Governor of Franklin, and indeed without office and authority, and a mere private citizen, Sevier continued to correspond with his quondam allies in Georgia. He still dates from

FRANKLIN, 10th April, 1788.

Sir:—Yours, of the 19th of February, I had the honour to receive. In our present confused situation of affairs, I am not able to reply with that accuracy and satisfaction to your Excellency I could wish. Our country is, at this time, almost in a state of anarchy, occasioned, as we suggest, by the North-Carolinians stimulating a party to act in a hostile manner against us.

Agreeable to our Constitution, my duration in office continued no longer than the 1st of March last, and, in our present embarrassed condition, our Assembly have, as yet, failed to make any new appointment.

It is with great pleasure I inform you that a great number of the people of this country discover a ready disposition to aid your state against your savage enemies; and let matters occur as they may, if I am spared I purpose joining your army with a considerable number of volunteers, to act in concert with you against the Creeks, though many of our enemies are making use of every diabolical plan in their power, in order to destroy our laudable intention.

I beg your Excellency will be so obliging as to advise us, from time to time, of your intended operations, and should your campaign be procrastinated until the fall season, I am of opinion you will get a much greater number of men from this country.

During the time Governor Sevier administered the affairs of the Franklin Government, little disturbances existed upon

the frontier. The Cherokees had learned, by past experience, the danger of hostilities with the Franklin people, when commanded by an officer of such vigour and capacity, as in all his campaigns had been manifested by Sevier. The Indians, until his government was overthrown, stayed, for the most part, quietly in their villages, and permitted the settlements to be extended rapidly, and with little interruption, from the lower parts of Greene and Spencer counties, to the western limits of what is now Knox county, north of Holston, and Blount county, south of it. But from the commencement of this year, the Cherokees having constant information of the difficulties existing amongst their white neighbours, had manifested evident tokens of dissatisfaction, and a general desire for a renewal of hostilities. During the short absence of such of the gunmen as had gone from the lower settlements to Sevier's head-quarters, some mischief was done on the frontier, and the traders all reported an approaching Indian invasion. Messengers were immediately despatched to the upper counties after Sevier, carrying with them representations of the impending danger, and urging his immediate return to the exposed border settlements. These he received just after his fruitless siege of Tipton's house, and when the disasters of the day hung like a pall around him, and ulcerated his wounded spirit. In a moment Sevier was himself again; elastic, brave, energetic, daring and patriotic. At the head of a body of mounted riflemen, he was at once upon the frontier to guard and protect its most defenceless points.

After the departure of Sevier and his adherents, Col. Tipton, on the 11th March, issued again to Col. Robert Love this order:

"You will cause the men of the Greasy Cove to be notified to appear at my house on Saturday evening next, well equipped, with arms and ammunition and six days provision. Those that have arms, etc., and do not comply, take and give to those that will serve."

Colonel Tipton, with a number of troops, were, on the 16th of March, collected at Abednego Inman's. From that place, he wrote to General Kennedy, a friend of Sevier's, that "my business is not to disturb or molest the inhabitants, but

rather to protect them; and, sir, as I am persuaded that you have the interest of the country at large at heart, if it should coincide with your approbation, that you should bring the Commissions to Greene Court-House to-morrow, for the purpose of establishing a court, so that the inhabitants may be exempted of the penalty prescribed by law."

General Martin, who now commanded the brigade of North-Carolina militia west of the mountain, also wrote to General Kennedy, March 21, 1788.

"I am greatly distressed and alarmed at the late proceedings of our countrymen and friends, and must beg your friendly interposition, in order to bring about a reconciliation, which, you well know, was my object in accepting the brigadier's commission. I am, perhaps, as little afraid of stepping forth in the field of action as any other man; but I would be sorry to imbrue my hands in the blood of my countrymen and friends, and will take every method in my power to prevent any thing of that nature. In our present situation, nothing will do but a submission to the laws of North-Carolina, which I most earnestly recommend to the people. You well know this is the only way to bring about a separation, and also a reconciliation for our worthy friend, whose situation at this time is very disagreeable. I most sensibly feel for him, and will go very great lengths to serve him. Pray see him often, and give him all the comfort you can.

"I am told that a certain officer says, that if I issue an order for a reconciliation, that it shall not be obeyed; but I shall let that gentleman know that I am not to be trifled with. Pray write me all what the people will do, and whether you will accept your commission, which I hope you will. Have the militia immediately officered and prepared for action, as I expect a general Indian war shortly. Please give my best respects to the people in general. Tell them my object is reconciliation, not war."

There were few—perhaps none—even of the adherents of the old state, whose feelings and wishes, in reference to Sevier, were not in exact consonance with those expressed by General Martin in this letter. Its tone, its moderation, its wisdom, its sympathy for a soldier and a patriot, constitute the highest eulogy upon his own good sense, his patriotism and his good feelings. They cannot be too much admired or imitated. They saved the country from further tumult and violence, and all opposition, on the part of Franklin to North-Carolina, ceased.

At this moment of impending tumult and civil discord, a missionary of the Christian religion appeared, unexpectedly,

in the midst of these conflicting elements of excited passion and social and political disorganization. We extract from Bishop Asbury's Journal: "April 28, 1788.—We reached the head of Watauga; came to Greer's. The people are in disorder about the Old and New State; two or three men have been killed. At Nelson's, I had a less audience than was expected; the people having been called away on an expedition against the new-state-men. Preached on Hebrews, vi. chapter, 11th and 12th verses." Shortly afterwards, he preached "at Owens's, on Psalm 148, verses 17, 18, 19, with some fervour. Came to Huffacre's and Keywood's, where we held Conference three days; and I preached each day. The weather was cold; the room without fire, and otherwise uncomfortable. We, nevertheless, made out to keep our seats until we had finished the essential part of our business." This first Conference west of the mountain—the novelty of such an assemblage in the wilds of Watauga—its mission of benignity and peace—the calm dignity and unpretending simplicity of the venerable Bishop, all conspired to soothe, quiet and harmonize the excited masses, and to convert partizans and factionists into brothers and friends.

In the meantime, Governor Caswell's term of office having expired, Samuel Johnston was elected his successor. His administration, it was hoped, might effect the restoration of harmony in the revolted counties, which the conciliatory policy of Governor Caswell had failed to do. He was kept advised of the state of affairs, west of the mountains, and in the following letter from Colonel Martin, it was recommended to send troops from North-Carolina, to quell existing disturbances in Franklin:

LONG ISLAND, 24th March, 1788.

Sir:—The confusion of this country induces me to lay before your Excellency, by express, our present situation, which is truly alarming. I sent, on Saturday last, to Sevier and his party, requiring them to lay down their arms and submit to the laws of North-Carolina, but can get no answer, only from Colonel Joseph Hardin, which I forward; though I know, that on Friday last, they met in Convention, to concert some plan. The bearer of my express to them, informs me, that he understood that Sevier had gone towards French Broad, since the 10th instant; that Colonel Kennedy, with several others, had gone the same way, to carry on an expedition against the Cherokee In-

retaliation, by the aggrieved frontier men; war was brought to the immediate vicinity of the banditti Indians themselves, which resulted in a Peace Talk from General Sevier, and a proposal of an exchange of prisoners followed, and the young prisoners were restored.

Mrs. Brown, when hurried off by her captors, heard the savage yells, that she but too well knew, announced the hard fate of her sons and their comrades. To increase the poignancy of her bereavement, two of her daughters were snatched from her side, and carried back to the scene of the calamity which had overwhelmed her family. A single source of consolation was left to her—her two children—the son, aged nine, and the daughter, seven. These were afterwards separated from her, and sent to two neighbouring villages, whilst she continued the prisoner and slave of a Creek warrior, and remained for some time in the condition of hopeless bondage and exile. By the influence and assistance of the wife of Durant, a French trader, Mrs. Brown contrived to escape to the residence of McGillevray, the Head-man of the Creek nation, who generously ransomed her from her savage owner. The daughter was, some time after, also ransomed, and with Mrs. Brown, was taken by Col. McGillevray, in November, 1789, to Rock Landing, in Georgia, and restored to her surviving friends. McGillevray was offered compensation for the kind offices he had performed in ransoming and restoring the captives. This was nobly declined, with the further assurance, that he would endeavour to recover the son, still in captivity in his nation. This was at length effected. We will see more of Joseph Brown hereafter, when, in 1794, the prophecy was fulfilled of one of his captors, who said, "he will soon be grown, and will pilot an army here, and have us all cut off."

Few families suffered greater losses and misfortunes, than the family of Mr. Brown. The father, two sons, three sons-in-law, were killed by the Indians—one other shot in his right hand and cut above his wrist—another son, Joseph, and his two sisters, prisoners and in captivity nearly a year—the mother and another daughter, prisoners, seventeen months—the former driven on foot by the Creeks two hundred miles,

and not permitted to stop long enough to take the gravel from her shoes, and her feet blistered and suppurating—a younger son, a prisoner five years.

During the summer after this remarkable disaster to Brown and his family, Sevier invaded and chastised the Cherokees, as has been already narrated.

The Indians continued their attacks on the stations. In 1788 { rapid succession, expresses were sent from the frontier to General Martin and Col. Kennedy, representing their exposed condition, and soliciting succour. An army was raised from the upper counties, which rendezvoused at White's Fort, where Knoxville now stands. Their number was about four hundred and fifty men.

Col. Robert Love commanded the regiment from Washington county, Col. Kennedy from Greene, and Col. Doherty from below. The army crossed Hiwassee near the present Calhoun, and reached the point where the Tennessee River breaks through the Cumberland Mountain, and encamped in an old Indian field. It was supposed the Indians had taken off their property to a town six miles below. After dark, Col. Doherty, at the head of fifty men, started with the view of surprising it. As soon as this party reached the spur of the mountain, they were fired upon, and retreated to camp. The troops remained all night with their bridles in their hands. Next morning the spies, who had gone forward to reconnoitre, were fired upon, and William Cunningham, late of Knox county, was wounded. The troops were immediately paraded, and riding to the foot of the mountain, tied their horses, and engaged with the Indians at a point between the bluff and the river. Captains Hardin, Fuller and Gibson, were killed. These were buried in a large town house, standing near where the path entered the mountain. After burying their dead with all the precaution possible, they set fire to the town house and burned it down over them. One of Col. Love's captains, Vincent, was badly wounded, but was put upon a horse litter and brought home, and recovered.

General Martin then proposed to pursue the Indians, but his men rebelled and refused to follow him, except about

sixty. These, he thought, were inadequate to the undertaking, and the troops started home.

General Martin's troops had scarcely reached home, when a party of Cherokees and Creeks, two or three hundred strong, came to Gillespie's Station on Little River, within eight or ten miles from Knoxville. They captured several prisoners, and retreated. General Sevier made a vigorous pursuit, overtook and re-captured the prisoners. Some Indians, also, were taken, who were afterwards exchanged for such white captives as had been carried into the nation.

"On the 21st of September, a large body of the enemy, not less than two hundred, attacked Sherrell's Station, late in the evening. Sevier that day, with forty horsemen, was out ranging, and came on the Indians' trail, making towards the inhabitants; he immediately advanced after them, and opportunely arrived before the fort, when the Indians were carrying on a furious attack. On coming in view of the place, he drew up his troop in close order, made known his intention in a short speech, that he would relieve the garrison, or fall in the attempt; and asked who was willing to follow him. All gave an unanimous consent, and, at a given signal, made a charge on the enemy, as they were busily employed in setting fire to a barn and other out-buildings. The Indians gave way, and immediately retired from the place, and the gallant little band of heroes reached the fort, to the great joy of the besieged. This exploit was performed under cover of the night, and, conformably to the Governor of Frankland's usual good fortune, not a man of his party was hurt.

"On the 17th of October, Gillespie's Fort, (below the mouth of Little River,) on Holston, a little after sunrise, was attacked by about three hundred Indians, under the command of John Watts. The few men in the fort made a gallant resistance; but, being overpowered by numbers, and their ammunition being expended, the Indians rushed over the walls, or rather, the roofs of the cabins which made a part of the fort. Great was the horror of the scene that then ensued. The best accounts say our loss is twenty-eight persons, mostly women and children, as several of the men belonging to the fort, were abroad at the time.

"I am just now informed, that one thousand Indians have crossed the Tennessee in two divisions, and that one of them had attacked Major Houston's Fort, and the other was near Captain White's, on the north side of Holston. The whole of our militia are under marching orders, and Colonel Kennedy has already set out with those that were first ready."*

At the attack on Gillespie's Station, October 15th, a letter of that date was left, signed by the Indian chiefs, and addressed to

* N. C. State Gazette.

Mr. John Sevier, and Joseph Martin, and to you, the Inhabitants of the New State:

We would wish to inform you of the accident that happened at Gillespie's Fort, concerning the women and children that were killed in the battle. The Bloody Fellow's talk is, that he is here now upon his own ground. He is not like you are, for you kill women and children, and he does not. He had orders to do it, and to order them off the land, and he came and ordered them to surrender and that they should not be hurt, and they would not, and he stormed it and took it. For you beguiled the head-man* that was your friend, and wanted to keep peace, but you began it, and this is what you get for it. When you move off the land, then we will make peace, and give up the women and children; and you must march off in thirty days. Five thousand men is our number.

Bloody Fellow.
Categiskey.
John Watts.
Glass.

In Sullivan county, there appears to be an interregnum from 1784 to March, 1787. The records were, probably, mislaid or lost during the Franklin revolt. At that last date, a Commission, appointing justices of the peace, was presented. The magistrates, thereby appointed, met at the house of Joseph Cole. They resolved, "that it is the opinion and judgment of the Court, that John Rhea, formerly Clerk of the Court, has not forfeited his office by his absence, and therefore has a right to continue Clerk. In 1788, John Vance was Clerk."

Among the last legislative acts of North-Carolina, for 1789 her western counties, was one establishing a town in the county of Hawkins. Rogersville is the last town in Tennessee established under the dynasty of the mother state.

After the fall of the Franklin Government, early in 1788, the people gradually gave in their adhesion to that of the parent state. On the part of some, it may have been done reluctantly. The transition, however, from a separate and independent state, to their former position of a colonial appendage to North-Carolina, was so gradual as to be almost imperceptible. It certainly produced no convulsion, and was followed by no commotion. It was accompanied by no

* The Old Tassel.

for great address, courtly manners, benignant feelings, and a most commanding presence. His urbanity—his personal influence over men of all conditions and ages—his hospitality, unostentatiously, but yet elegantly and gracefully extended to all, won upon the affections and regard of the populace, and made him a universal favourite. He was at once the social companion, the well-bred gentleman and the capable officer. He received his commission as Governor of the Territory, August 7, 1790. On the 10th of October, he reached the theatre of his new and important public duty on the frontier, amidst a people unacquainted as yet with the forms and usages of old and refined society, but unsurpassed any where in all the strong traits of character which form the man, the patriot and the citizen. At first, he made his residence at the house of William Cobb, in the fork of Holston and Watauga Rivers, not far from the Watauga Old Fields, where was planted, twenty years before, the germ of the future Tennessee.* Mr. Cobb was a wealthy farmer, an emigrant from North-Carolina, no stranger to comfort and taste, nor unaccustomed to what, in that day, was called style. Like the old Carolina and Virginia gentlemen, he entertained elegantly, with profusion rather than with pleny without ceremony and without grudging. Like theirs, his house was plain, convenient, without pretension or show. His equipage was simple and unpretending. He kept his horses, his dogs, his rifles, even his traps, for the use, comfort and entertainment of his guests. His servants, his rooms, his grounds, were all at their bidding. They felt themselves at home, and never said adieu to him or his family, without the parting regret and the tenderness of an old friendship.

It was here, and under such circumstances, that Governor Blount opened and held his court in the ancient woods of old Sullivan. The President had associated with him, in the administration of the Territorial Government, as Judges David Campbell and Joseph Anderson. The former had held a like position under the State of Franklin, and subsequently, under the authority of North-Carolina. The latter

* Mss. furnished by General Deery, then of Blountsville.

had been an officer in the Continental service during the war of the Revolution.

Governor Blount proceeded to appoint and commission the officers, civil and military, for the counties forming the District of Washington. Those holding office under North-Carolina, generally continued to serve in the same capacity under the Territorial Government; a new commission and a new oath of office were required. The oath was administered by Judge Campbell, in the presence of the Governor. The names of some of those commissioned by him are here given.

Washington County, Nov. Term, 1790.—Charles Robertson, John Campbell, Edmond Williams, John Chisholm, Magistrates. James Sevier, was appointed Clerk—a position he occupied under the Franklin organization, under the authority of North-Carolina, during the Territorial Government, and under the State of Tennessee up to the time of his death in 1842.

Sullivan County.—The first Court was held December, 1790, when the magistrates commissioned by the Governor were sworn into office by Judge Campbell.

Greene County, February Session, 1791.—Present, Joseph Hartsin, John Newman, William Wilson, John McNabb and David Ranken. Daniel Kennedy was appointed Clerk—an office he had also held under each of the preceding governments, and which he retained many years afterwards. At this session, David Allison and Wm. Cocke were admitted Attorneys.

Hawkins County, Dec. Term, 1790.—Richard Mitchell received the appointment of Clerk from Governor Blount.

The same gentleman also became, for a time, the Private Secretary of the Governor. He yet (1852) survives, in a green old age, an intelligent chronicle of past events. To him is this writer indebted for some of the incidents detailed in these pages.

Having commissioned the necessary officers in Washington District, Governor Blount, on the 27th of November, set out for the District of Mero, then composed of Davidson, Sumner and Tennessee counties, to make similar appointments there.

The Governor had, in all the counties, appointed military officers below the grade of brigadier-generals. These he could not appoint, but recommended to the President, Col. John Sevier, as the brigadier for Washington, and Col.

"Mr. Sevier moved for leave and presented a bill to establish a College at Salem, in Washington County."

The bill establishing "Washington College, in honour of the illustrious President of the United States," was passed and ordered to be engrossed.

"An Act, etc. Whereas, the Legislature of North-Carolina established an academy in Washington county, by the name of Martin Academy, which has continued for ten or twelve years past, under the presidency of the Rev. Samuel Doak, and has been of considerable utility to the public, and affords a prospect of future usefulness, if invested with powers and privileges appertaining to Colleges."

The corporators were the Rev. Samuel Doak, President; the Rev. Charles Cummins, Edward Crawford, John Coson, James Balch, Robert Henderson and Gideon Blackburn; Judge Joseph Anderson; General John Sevier; Colonels Landon Carter and Daniel Kennedy; Majors Leeroy Taylor and John Sevier; John Tipton, William Cocke, Archibald Roane, Joseph Hamilton, John Rhea, Samuel Mitchell, Jesse Payne, James Aiken and William Charles Cole Claiborne, Esquires; Drs. William Holt and William Chester; Messrs. David Deaderick, John Waddle, Jun., Alexander Matthews, John Nelson and John McAllister.

July 7.—In Council. Mr. Sevier, from the Joint Committee appointed for that purpose, offered the following address to the Governor:

"*Sir:*—The members of the Legislative Council, and of the House of Representatives, beg leave to express to your Excellency their approbation of the object for which they were principally called together: and feeling convinced that the great body of our constituents are sensible of the many defects of our present mode of government, and of the great and permanent advantages to be derived from a change and speedy representation in Congress, the General Assembly of this Territory will, during the present session, endeavour to devise such means as may have a tendency to effect that desirable object; and, in doing so, we shall be happy in meeting with your Excellency's concurrence."

1795 The Joint Committee, to whom was referred the report of the Treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts, give, in the conclusion of their report, a flattering view of the condition of the finances:

"Your Committe beg leave to observe, that the monies, arising from the tax levied by the last General Assembly, very much exceeds their most sanguine expectations; and that such will be the state of the Treasury Department, that the next tax to be levied may be very much lessened, and then be fully commensurate and adequate to defray every expenditure and necessary contingency of our government."

The condition of the Treasury, thus favourably indicated through official sources, doubtless had its influence, in determining public sentiment in the Territory to aspire to and assume the higher position of an independent State. The great increase of population, the preference of the inhabitants for a state form of government, and the importance of having an immediate representation of this large section of country in Congress, induced the Assembly to have a census of the people made, so as to ascertain whether the Territory contained sixty thousand people. Upon that question, there was little conflict of opinion. *Non progredi est regredi,* is the Western maxim, and it was apparent that the Territorial Government was approaching its end—a single dissentient was found in the Assembly.

The general sentiment, however, was otherwise, and the Legislature, reflecting the opinion of the people at large, passed an act for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory, in which it was provided, that "if it shall appear that there are sixty thousand inhabitants therein, the Governor be authorized and requested to recommend to the people of the respective counties, to elect five persons of each county to represent them in Convention, to meet at Knoxville at such time as he shall judge proper, for the purpose of forming a constitution or form of government, for the permanent government for the people who are or shall become residents upon the lands by the State of North-Carolina ceded to the United States." The act provides also, "That each member of Convention shall be entitled to receive the same wages as a member of this present session of Assembly."

By an act passed by the Governor, Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Territory, Knox county was divided and Blount county established. William Wallace, Joseph Black, Samuel Glass, David Craig, John Trimble, Alexander Kelly and Samuel Henry, were appointed Commissioners, to select the place for the county seat and erect county buildings. The act names the seat of jus-

(Copy)

439

Greene County, 6th June 1780

Honble General.

Yours of the third instant accompanying a letter from Colonel Buttan, and the result of the Council of officers at Hawkins Court-house, by Mr. Lee I had the honor to receive.

I shall take the most speedy and effectual measures I can conceive of to raise the proportion of men allotted from this County – Colonel Buttan informs me that you wished me to attend at Sullivan Court-house on Monday next – I am sorry I cannot do myself the honor to wait on you at that place, having previously appointed a General Muster for this regiment on Tuesday – On which I must attend, as the necessity of having this regiment officered is indispensable – Colonel Buttan also informs me that you have applied to him to act as Commissary, on the expedition, as you have condescended to give a vote in the matter, I think him very capable to discharge that trust —

The greatest difficulty that I can discover with respect to raising the men, will be in consequence of the Harvest, which will nearly be ripe at the time of setting out – Also a great scarcity of ammunition-particularly Lead – I do not know where to provide any of that article, but shall do your Honor may – I shall under personal service of life and health remain, on this expedition – Pray, if in your power attend on Wednesday next at our Court Martial at the Court-house of our County, where you will have it in your power to inform us of your further decision at Sullivan, and remove many difficulties that may lay before us

I have the honor to be Sir &c

Honble General Martin

(Signed) Jas. Kennedy

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Microcopy No. 247

PAPERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, 1774-1789

Roll 164

ITEM NO. 150

LETTERS FROM MAJ. GEN. HENRY KNOX, SECRETARY AT WAR

1785-1788

VOLUMES I AND II

1785-1787

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES
NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE
GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION

Washington: 1959

Letter from Dan: Kennedy
to
General Martin
dated – Greene County – June 6th 1788.

(Copy)

THE KING'S MOUNTAIN

THE STORY OF THE BATTLE, WITH SKETCHES OF THE AMERICAN SOLDIERS WHO TOOK PART

By
KATHERINE KEOGH WHITE

Baltimore
GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1966

I

THE BATTLE OF KING'S MOUNTAIN

1780

The volunteer army that fought at King's Mountain October 7, 1870, puts us in mind of the three hundred Spartans under Leonidas who defended the pass of Thermopylae 2261 years earlier, or of the six hundred who rode into "the valley of death" at Balaklava in the Crimean war. American history affords no other instance of a thousand frontiersmen coming together of their own free will to make themselves into a volunteer army. The only equipment of the soldier in that expedition was his trusty Dechard rifle with its accessories, his sure-footed mountain horse, and his pocketful of parched corn. These men knew little of professional warfare, but they did know how to keep tories and Indians from their settlement.

When Patrick Ferguson, England's sharpshooter colonel, sent them word that unless they came on to join him and the king he would march over the mountains and hang everyone of them, they at once declared that they would have a voice in the matter. They determined to take care of him, and they performed their task effectually.

Another aspect of this notable expedition is worthy of remark. The returned soldiers had no time to wait for words of praise and promises of reward. They had to hurry back by the nearest path to their wives, children, and the old men and boys who were left to protect the settlements from the Indians. They were just in time to beat off a thousand Indians who were on the march, having learned that the fighting men had gone to King's Mountain.

At King's Mountain these soldiers had trapped and annihilated a British army more numerous than themselves. Yet they came near being reprimanded by the Continental Congress for taking the warpath without express permission. If they had failed there might have been trouble, but all is well that ends well. So in time the state governments of Virginia and North Carolina and the central government as well gave official recogni-

tion to the leaders and men who gained one of the most momentous victories of the Revolution.

King's Mountain battle took place at a time when the American cause was looking desperate. Failure after failure had come to the American arms in the South. The engagement at Musgrove's Mill, about two months earlier, was indeed rather a victory for the whigs, some of the King's Mountain men taking part in it. While trying to harass the British the Americans fell into a trap, yet they fought off their enemy and escaped with all the prisoners they had taken. Ferguson chased them to the Blue Ridge and then sent the insolent letter which caused his ruin.

The following is the letter to General Gates, commander in the South in the latter half of 1780, and found in the North Carolina Records. It was written by Colonels Shelby, Sevier, Cleveland, Campbell, Winston, and Hampton, who asked for a trained officer to lead them.

Rutherford county, Camp near Gilbert Town,

October 4, 1780

Sir:

We have collected at this place about 1500 good men, drawn from Washington, Surry, Wilkes, Burk of North Carolina, and Washington County, Virginia, and expect to be joined in a few days by Colonel Williams of South Carolina with about a thousand more. As we have at this place called out Militia without any order from the executive of our different States, and with the view of expelling out of this part of the country the enemy, we think such a body of men worthy of your attention and would request you to send a General Officer immediately to take the command of such troops as may embody in this quarter. Our troops being Militia, and but little acquainted with discipline, we would wish him to be a gentleman of address, and be able to keep a proper discipline, without disgusting the soldiery. Every assistance in our power shall be given the Officer you may think proper to take command of us. It is the wish of such of us as are acquainted with General Davidson, and Colonel Morgan (if in service) that one of these Gentlemen may be appointed to this command.

We are in great need of ammunition, and hope you will endeavor to have us properly furnished.

Colonel McDowell will wait on you with this, who can inform you of the present situation of the enemy,

and such other particulars respecting our troops as you may think necessary.

Your most obedient and very able servants,

Benj. Cleveland
Isaac Shelby
John Sevier
Andw. Hampton
Wm. Campbell
Jo. Winston

At the close of the very day the above letter was written, Campbell was nominated by Shelby as temporary commander, on the ground that he was the only Virginian of regimental rank. During the next two days the leaders picked out the best men with the best horses and rifles, and then took Ferguson's trail 910 strong. The men on foot and those with poor horses were told to follow.

In their rapid advance the mountain men could not spare the time to deal with a large body of tories forming to join Ferguson. Passing this force they were joined at Cowpens by 60 men from Lincoln county under Colonel Hambright. They were also joined by an equal number of South Carolina men under Major Chronicle and by a band under Colonel Williams of the same state. During thirty-six hours the riflemen never alighted but once and then at Cowpens. They had little to eat but parched corn. A persistent rain made them wrap their guns and ammunition in sacks, blankets, and even their hunting shirts. It was necessary to keep their powder dry, even though their bodies were drenched by the cold downpour. When they at length caught up with Ferguson, they went into the fight with neither rest nor refreshment.

The battle lasted only an hour. The haughty Ferguson was slain and his army wiped out of existence, though stationed on the flat summit of a low ridge.

DRAPER MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION: KING'S MOUNTAIN PAPERS-15 DD 59

Subject: Letter from Daniel R. Kennedy of Philadelphia,TN to L.C. Draper with data on his Grandfather, Daniel Kennedy who served at Kings Mountain.

Data:

Philadelphia,Tennessee
April 3rd, 1880

Dear sir your letter came to hand about 10 days since which I handed to J.D. Jones who said he would give you in the light he could on the subject. General Cleveland was only his mothers uncle. I stayed one day and one night with Genl. Cleveland of Georgia some years ago, now dead, a grandson of the Commander at Kings Mountain. His history obtained comfort about my Grandfather DANIEL KENNEDY, who commanded a company in the above action under Colonel Sevier, afterwards Governor of Tennessee. I saw my grand fathers personal journals and could have preserved them and he stated that they were all volunteers and sharpshooters owing of their sharp shooting of turkeys. And due to the line single system of the British, the victory was complete.
I am over 76 years of age and I have heard many men tell of these things. See some sketches of the affairs in Haywoods History, also Ramsey....all the evidence after their victory at Kings Mountain, places they marched, homeward via Gilford they there met the army of The South with General Green which was attacked by Lord Cornwallis, described in said Journal{of Daniels} the american army posted favorably defenses behind a fence. Was attacked by a British Division commanded by Col. Webster. The Americans remained behind the fence, became alarmed, mostly militia. Col Wood of Va being their commander said in a loud voice "we are surrounded" at this the men fled some leaving their wounded in the fences which enabled the enemy to flank these woods---who was compelled to follow Woods division and of my grandfathers brothers fell with many others--but the ENEMY suffered so severely that they did not take up the advantage. Cornwallis marched to the Haw River. the division under Cleveland, Campbell, Shelby, and Seviar marched homeward. My grand father was promoted to Colonel then GENERAL and in the FRANKLIN WAR was with ....Cook{Cocke}, the TWO FRANKLIN GENERALS.

He was in service until the state of Tennesse (was formed) and the hostile Indian wars was finished.

Col. Hubbard spoken of in the History of Kerchivals died within a half a mile of my father many years ago later Old Billy Tipton died in Blount at I hear a 100 years old his does not differ from the above.

Perhaps in some archive at Knoxville you can find this exact complete account that can be had------Ramsey author of the History of Tennessee I think has a collection of the aforesaid.

yours respectfully

Daniel R. Kennedy P M

P.S.

Being a Union Man when the last war {Civil} came I had to leave home and I lost nearly all I had.

I stayed in the Northern States 3 years Returned in the Spring of 64. I was in some seven skirmishes after my return Registered the worst rebel County in East Tennessee and still by the Mercies of God I lived. The Republicans here are for Blaine for President but if not nomminated any good union man will be supported

Yours respectfully,

D.R.Kennedy

Excuse this imperfect account as was in a hurry.

DRAPER MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION:KING'S MOUNTAIN PAPERS 15 DD 61

Subject: Letter from Daniel R. Kennedy of Philadelphia,TN to L.C. Draper with data on his Grandfather, DANIEL KENNEDY who served at King's Mountain.

Abstracted by Dr. Curtis W. Kennedy Jr.

Page 61

"Philadelphia, Tenn.
May 4th, 1880

Dear Sir---Yours recd Several days since I was well but able to attend Office Business Were there a written history of this county would expose more than I can comprehend or explain at this time--I will give upon reliable authority as to King's Mountain four incidents.

As to the man that shot Ferguson at Kings Mountain as others I have heard his name I have forgotten it (James Ferguson accountable man of truth says this man shot the Brittish Col. wounding him but he kept his feet_____the 2nd shot from the Same brought him down chasing his horse who had fled up the mountain and had left him--this woman went up and took something from his pockets as if looking for his valuables. This differs from what I heard an old soldier say respecting what she done. I heard this soldier he said the brittish soldiers called her Virginia Polk. I have no information whatsoever as to what happened to the said woman. Another event-a tory was seen shooting through the skull of a tree--his brother a whig was watching this place and when he presented himself the Whig brother fired and he fell. The Whig went to this place and behold his brother lay dead and his knees buckled.

Page 61a

I will give you a history of my informants family--his father (Tolby Ferguson in the vicinity of Lincoln C.Ho.,N.C. there were six sons--David the informant; James; Moses; Robert; John and Elias and Alexander.
The old man and James though a youth frequently were on the scout.
They were at home one evening & men professing to be whigs road up and asked for supper and horse feed who was accommodated as soon as possible At supper they sat down the leader who was calling himself Kneron(?). Asked a blessing and gave thanks after this was over they were seen in secret counsel the sequel of which they came and knocked the Old Man down and beat him until they thought he was dead Seizing the guns in the house confining and tying the oldest son James --Moses made his escape. Robert was punched in the side with a gun breaking two of his ribs--one of the party pushed one of the little boys into the fine old lady

and she pulled him up for which another threw on her with

violence against the table after which she never spoke.

Moses-that had escaped-alarmed the neighborhood who collected and this distressing scene of the dead mother - a father scarcely alive but did live but never was able to do any thing-all their property that they valued was carried off by these wretches. Those neighbors gave a hot pursuit and overtook these fellows in the PINEY WOODS OF S.C. the next evening in a bad fight to take prisoners this Brossers(?) tried to fight but was shot dead with 4 men killed-2 escaped and nearly all the property recovered.

This is a sketch of the family that our informant came from--he died in good old age -if there was naught(?) against him it is not known.

I judge you cared about the Col. after the War & Gov. Sevier not being at the Battle of Guilford Court House. I think myself as I recollect by Grandfather's record says nothing about Sevier being there as to Cleveland--Shelby and others--I cannot say but Grandfather was gone nearly 10 months. My Father was born 1st April 1781 whilst he was absent.

Grandfather's TWO BROTHERS KILLED AT GUILFORD were from ROCKINGHAM CO.,N.C. His record with many witnesses I have conversed with two persons beside Col. Hubbard that said they were under him. Colonel Hubbard carried his respect for him to his own grave.

Account with a sword from the Brittish Cavalry I do not know what division they belonged to. As to Kennedy's men--Capt. James, Lt. Frank Hughs--a Stewart--the later perhaps Hubbard was a sub alteran the others privates in his journal didn't show what Col. he was with. Might have been attached to Col. Woods as that is the only col. he speaks of.

Yours Truly D.R. KENNEDY

Addendum:
Page 61c

As soon as I can get down some dates I will answer the questions not yet answered
Also a sketch of Col. Hubbard.
& Billy Tipton I will send
you nothing but what is reliable

Yours D.R.K.

fin

DRAPER MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION: KING'S MOUNTAIN PAPERS-15 DD 62

Subject: Letter from Daniel R. Kennedy of Philadelphia,TN to L.C. Draper with data on his Grandfather, DANIEL KENNEDY who served at Kings Mountain.

Abstracted by C.W.Kennedy Jr.

Data:

Philadelphia, Tennessee
May 11, 1880

L.C. Draper Sec of State Historical Society

I again send you some things possibly may vary from other accounts such as in contradiction can be estimated a disputed fact. I shall give items as facts as such as I know as reliable. I send you LIFE as it is written by John W. M.B. Baaragcate who was raised at Kingston. The other notes (S.W.Point) & to our own knowing--the writer to be mistaken as I have it from the survivors own language could render no excitement. I mean Capt. Hubbard on page 69 and Capt. Henly on page 75 The latter (Henly) was a moral and reliable man of fine morals and he spoke nothing but the truth undeniable he was an uncle to my Step Mother daughter of Col. Scott who commanded at Henrys Station Bount Co. Spoken of in Life as it is places now called Buck Mill a P.O that Capt Tedford Killed that morning was a brother to the Tedfords killed at Guilford C.H. in 1781.

As to G.F.(Grandfather) who I think was born in Maryland or Virginia-----but mostly in ROCKINGHAM CO.,N.C. He emmigrated to then Washington Co.,N.C. about the year 1777 or 8. His services were nearly the same as Col. Seviers. After Kings Mt. Sevier may have returned home but G.F. was away from home for over 11 months according to his journal.

The Red Man who laid many plans to cut him off--he never failed to catch them in their own trap. I can give you one only as I might weary you in writing too much--he lived near French Broad in Sevier Co.--he was several days from home--it was a time of Peace which neither party strictly obeyed owing to the old feuds When he came home his wife told him there had been a turkey gobling on a ridge at the back of his house for several mornings. He said he would attend to it in the morning. That morning he fixed his gun and started up the river--the wife pointed the other way. He took sound and crossed to the place Keeping the gobler between him and the house. After closing to him he discovered the Indian in a tree with his gun resting on a limb pointing towards his house, still gobling--the Old Col. said he cracked Long Thomas whats he called his gun) the Gobler fell from roost. He concealed his victim and goes home. His wife says what did you kill Jimmy? A damed old Goblel not fit to eat. He killed

the Indian for Gov. Blount had him arrested but could prove nothing.

The next paragraph is about the Hubbard Incident.

He (Gen.Daniel Kennedy) was in every campaign against the Indians after the Revolution that Sevier was one excepted and one that Sevier was not present see page 73. Gen Martin at Lookout Mt. Grandfather was 2nd in command he said in his journal he was so fleshy he was very near give out marching up the mountains. This was his last campaign according to his journal. He was killed at his Iron Works with the Hammer 5 miles South of Greenville on Chucky River about 1804 where his tomb rests.

In the next paragraph he tells of Col. Hubbard and what an excellent shot he was. He killed 35 indians personally.

Old Col. Hubbard remained at his home in Rhea until about the year 1823 when on a visit to his son in Washington Co becoming imoveble he went to man who had drug prescriptions --being absent his wife gave him annick for calomel which he took and that ended his life at the age of 82 dying in his bed and not by the Indians.

If you have not a book called Life as it is I will send it to you you may draw some items of interest from it. I expect you have Haywood and Ramseys Historys.

Also if you desire the items of the imprisonment of Capt Henley his capture and his torture are similar to that of Butler spoken of in the Life of D.Romie the Sufferer was an uncle to my step mother I have heard him narrate the matter with tears.
I will give you so far as I know the items of Old Billy Tipton. I think his children all dead his youngest child would be 20 years older than my self

Yours respectfully

D. R. Kennedy

See:
Prodiay
Note:
Cuf

MOUNTAIN PAPERS

Volume 15

See
Prodiay
Note!
Cuf

GIBSON COUNTY, INDIANA
Gibson County Court House located in Princeton

"How I spent my
Spring vacation"
by
Jerry Murphy

EVANSVILLE IN 477
PM
20 MAR
1995

Pub. by Floyd Mitchell, Bridgeton, Ind. 47837

POST CARD

Address

Melanie Nolan
19907 Pinehurst
Trail Drive
Humble, TX 77346

Photo by Mitchell

122088

KING'S MOUNTAIN PAPERS

Volume 15

Philadelphia Tennessee
April 3rd 1880

Dear sir your letter came to hand about 10 days since which I handed to J. D. Jones who said he would give you all the light he could on the subject Gen'l Cleveland was only his mother uncle I staid one day and night with Gen'l Cleveland of Georgia some years since now dead a Grand Son of the commander at Kings mountain his history obtained corresponds with my Grandfather, David Kennedy, who commanded a company in the above action under Col Sevier afterwards Gov of Tennessee I saw my Grandfather written Journals and could have preserved them which stated they were all volunt[illegible] [illegible] suc ces was owing to their sharp shooting of the [illegible] in the British leveling system the victory was [illegible] I am now over 76 years and heard many men tell the same thing See some sketches of the affair in Judge Haywoods History also Ramsey here at Knoxville all the evidence after their victory at the above place they marched homeward via of Greifford they there met the army of [illegible] South under Gen'l Green which was attacked by Lord Cornwallis described in said Journal the American

Army posted favorable for defence behind a fence was attacked by a British division commanded by Col Webster who fell the americans behind the fence became alarmed mostly Militia Col Wood of Va being their commander said in a loud voice we are surrounded at this men fled some leaving their guns in the fence which enabled the enemy to flank those stood who was compelled follow Woods division 2 of my Grandfathers Brothers fell many others but the enemy suffered so severely that they did not follow up their advantage Cornwallis marched to Haw River the division under Cleveland Campbell Shelby and Sevier marched homeward Grandfather was promoted to Col & General in the Franklin War with Gen Cocks the 2 Franklin Generals He was in service or until the State of Tennessee [illegible] and the hostile Indians were [illegible] Old Col. Hubbard spoken of in the history of Tennessee died within a half a mile of my father many years ago later Old Billy Tipton died in Blount at near a 100 years old his [illegible] does not differ from the above

perhaps in some archives at Knoxville you can find the most correct acct that can be had on the [illegible] of Ramsey author of the history of Tennessee I think has a collection of the affairs

Yours respectfully

Daniel R. Kennedy P.M.

Philadelphia Tennessee
May 11 1880

L. C. Draper Sec of State Historical Society

I again send you some items possibly may vary from other accounts such as is contradictory can be estimated as disputed facts I shall give no items as facts but such as I know as reliable I send you Life as it is written by John W. M. Beauzale who was raised at Kingston or other wise (S. W. Point) I to my own [illegible] know the writer to be mistaken as I heard it from the mine own language could under no excitement I mean Cos Hubbard on page 69 Capt Henly on page 75 the latter was a moral reliable man of few words and he spoke nothing but the truth undeniable he was an uncle to my step mother daughter of Col Scott who commanded at Henry Station Blount Co spoken of in Life as it is place now called Brick Mill a P. O that Capt Tedford Killed that morning was a Brother to the two Tedfords Killed at Guilford C.H in 1781

As to G. F who I think was born in Maryland [illegible] Martly Rockingham Co N.C Emigrated to Belve with Washington Co about the year 1777 or 8 his [illegible] evars were nearly the same as Col Sevier [illegible] of King's Mountain Sevier may have returned [illegible] Mountains but G. F did not come home for [illegible] 10 months according to Journal

62a 3 in

The red man who laid many plans to cut him off he never failed to catch them in their own trap I can give you one only as I might weary you in writing too much he lived near French Broad in Sevier Co he was several days from home it was a time of Peace which neither party strictly obeyed owing to old feeds when he came home his wife told him there had been a turkey gobbling on a ridge at the back of the house for several morning he said he would attend to it in the morning he fixed his gun and staded up the Rive wife pointed the other way he took round and came to the place keeping the gobler between him & house after close watching he discovered the Indian in a tree with his gun resting on a limb pointing towards his house still gobbling the Old Col said he levelled Long Nance what he called his gun) the Gobler fell from roost he concealed his victim and gun ran down home his wife says what did you kill Jimmy a d— d old Gobler not fit to eat he knew the indian gov Blount had him arrested but could prove nothing passing over Hubbard Exploits which were many as related by himself & comrades I come to his [illegible] with the indians he was a travelling South of French [illegible] Holston with his Gun & provisions he met with the [illegible] Watts they sat down to refresh themselves with [illegible] Watts presenting as his fair frozen dumplings [illegible] invited him to take some of his bucked & venison [illegible] & eat a few bites Malice got a head of his

Appetite he sprang to his feet drew a frozen dumpling and hit Hubbard on upper lip cutting it badly (I have seen the scar) Watts jumpled on his Indian Poney laid down and laid whip and got at full speed 30 yards before Hubbard got ready to shoot the rider fell H. went to him and raised him up he died hard the first time I ever heard him say he was sorry for his victim Col Kellys son argued with me that his name was Butler but H said Watts and as the latter friends tried to have M Hubbard killed after old Col left I still think it was Watts the killing was not disputed under circumstances described Which brought trouble on the old Col again as the governor ordered his arrest he left with Russel Bean & man named House went to New Orleans then under France it must have been through Bean's Influence they broke into the Cathedral and took the valuables in escaping across Lake Pontchartrain House & Hubbard were taken prisoners Bean was an uncommon man swam a shore and escaped they put H & H in the mines where House died the country was then sold to the United States a petition was taken for Hubbard's relief offering pardon & to us governor of Louisiana by his son Ben Hubbard and the old Col was released and got home after 15 years absence his wife never would live with him any more he lived with his son Matthew within a half mile of my fathers after he was 78 I have seen him ride along shoot birds and squirrels no difference stationary or running or he never failed to bring down the game A wonderful man

2/ 62 c

He was in every campaign against the Indians after revolution that Sevier was one excepted and one that Sevier was not present See Page 73. Gen Martin at Lookout G.T. 2nd in command he said in Journal he was so fleshy he very near gave out marching up the mountains this was his last campaign according to Journal he was killed at his Iron works with the hammer 5 miles South of Greenville on Chucky River about 1804 where his tomb rests

According the best information I have Col James Hubbard was a native of N C married a Miss Henderson of a respectable family raised a family of children different in morals being as moral respectable people as our country afforded all dead now I think

As to the old Col he was a man expert in fire arms such a marksman I never seen before nor since it made not diffence with what position his prey occupied running flying or any other motion at the twinkling of an the old marksman brought it down I know what I saw with mine own eyes his feats in killing game he was a terror to man his enemies whom they know was a dead shot and never failed according to his own declaration he killed 35 Indians which was not disputed by those who knew him best too crafty to be decoyed he continued his warfare against the

5th

620

Old Col Hubbard remained at his sons in Phea until about the year 1823 when on a visit to his son in Warren Co becoming unwell he went to man that had drugs proprietor being absent his wife through a mistake gave him arnick for calomel which took ~~which~~ that ended his life ~~in~~ at the age of 82 dying in his bed and not by Indians

If you have not a Book called Life as it is I will send it to you you may draw some items of interest from it I expect you have Haywood & Ramseys Historys

Also if you desire the items of the imprisonment of Capt Henley his capture & torture are similar to that of Butler spoken of in the life of D Boone the sufferer was an uncle to my step mother I have heard him narrate the matter with tears

I will give you so far as I know the items of Old Billy Tipton I think his children all dead his youngest child would be 20 years older than my self

Yours respectfully

A. R. Kennedy

Legend

Indian Territory:

Physical features: Wilderness area--heavy forests, canebrakes, & salt licks

(1) Unaka (Mountain) - Cherokee word meaning "white"

(2) Nonechunkeh (River) - Cherokee word meaning "rushing water"

Tribes:

(3) Woodland - 700 B.C. (artifacts found near mouth of Camp Creek)

(4) Moundbuilders - to 1000 A.D. (about 1895 Smithsonian Institute found artifacts W. of Warrensburgh along River

Cherokees - about 1000 A.D.

Communication routes:

(5) Indian War Path

(6) Cherokee Trading Path

White Man Appears:

(7) 1673 Needham & Arthur - first Englishmen into Tennessee

(8) 1756 Maj. Lewis & 60 men - to build fort for Cherokees: Returned with 70 warriors to aid Virginia against French

(9) 1760 Attakullakulla helps John Stuart escape from Cherokees (along Trading Path & into Virginia)

Warfare of Indians & early Virginia & North Carolina settlers:

Indian attacks:

(10) 1776 Isaac Thomas (a trader) brought warning from Nancy Ward to John Sevier and others at Ft. Lee

(11) 1776 Old Abram & 200 warriors (via Newport & present Hwy. 107) - to attack Fts. Lee & Watauga - (defeated by settlers)

(12) 1776 Dragging Canoe & 200 warriors (along Warpath) - to attack settlement of Long Island (Kingsport) - (defeated by settlers)

Retaliation by settlers:

(13) 1776 Col. Christian (brother-in-law of Patrick Henry) & John Sevier with 1800 men & supply wagons (first wagons into Greene County) - to attack Cherokee villages.

Early Settlements:

(14) 1775 Brown's Purchase (almost 1/3 of present Greene County)

1770's & 1780's Along Nolachucky River & (15) Lick Creek

Villages: (earliest) Rheatown; Warrensburgh; & Greeneville - (others) Carter's Station (Albany); Laurel Gap (Baileyton); English (Jearoldstown); Ernest's Fort (Chuckey); Puncheon Gap (camp of "Long Hunters" - Romeo); Bulls Gap; Timber Ridge; Caney Branch

Peace "Talks" & Treaty:

(16) 1760 Standing Turkey to Long Island for peace talks

(17) 1777 Avery Line - agreement that settlers would not "use" west of this line (from Chimney Top Mountain to mouth of Camp Creek)

(18) 1781 Chief Corn Tassel & Nancy Ward - to Long Island for peace talks

Involvement in Revolutionary War: (1776 to 1781)

(19) 1776 Felix Walker's militia to defend Charleston, S. Carolina

(20) 1777 Capt. Smith & 17 Cherokee warriors - to join army of Gen. George Washington as scouts

(21) 1779 Militia joins Col. George Rogers Clark for Northwest Campaign

(22) 1780 Maj. Charles Robertson & militia - to aid S. Carolina against British

(23) 1780 Militia joins John Sevier for battle of King's Mountain

(24) 1781 Maj. Robertson & militia - to aid Gen. Nathanael Greene for battle of Guilford Courthouse

Other Historical Information:

(25) 1760 Daniel Boone hunting expedition

1783 Greene County organized (named for Gen. Greene)

(26) 1783 Davy Crockett's birth (near mouth of Limestone Creek)

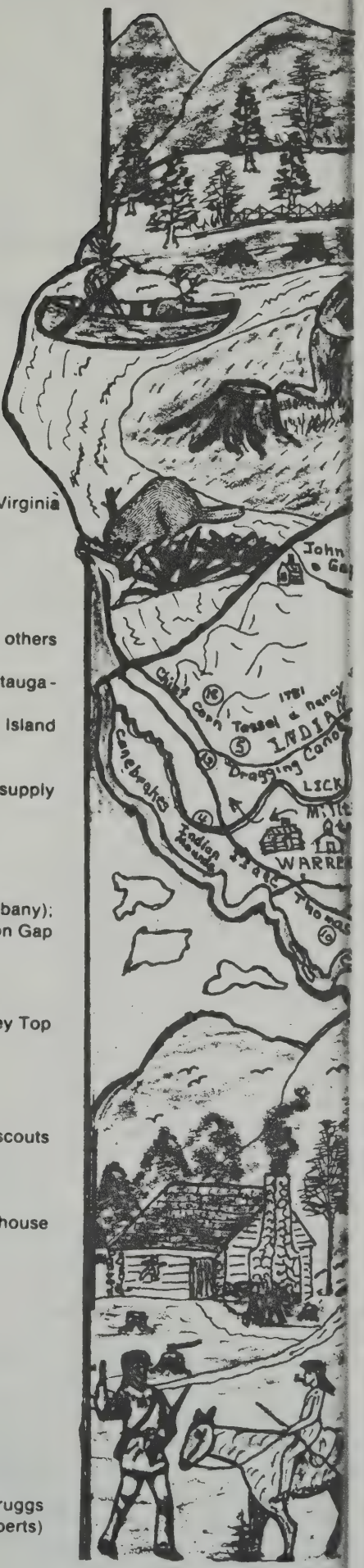
(27) 1788 Bishop Francis Asbury - Leading apostle of Methodism in Tennessee

(28) 1788 Andrew Jackson - Attorney at law (later 7th President of U. S.)

1783 Last Indian raid in Greene County

Greene County only area "used" by both of America's great folk heroes (Boone & Crockett)

Animals found by settlers, but now extinct: Bison, Elk, Beaver, Wolf & Panther



(Project of Greene County Heritage Trust By: Ozelle Reed Scruggs & Harry Roberts)

Ozelle Scruggs
618 Mt. Bethel Rd., Apt. 9
Greeneville, TN 37743

FAMILY GROUP No. _____ Husband's Full Name James Bailey

This Information Obtained From:

Greene Co. TN
Marriage Records
History of Maries County (Missouri) by Everett Marshall King
Greene Co, TN
Probate Records
Census Records

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth					
Chr'nd					
Mar.	18 Dec 1804		Greene	TN	
Death					
Burial					

Places of Residence
Occupation Church Affiliation Military Rec.
Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.
His Father Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name Elizabeth Kennedy

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth					
Chr'nd					
Death	Bef. 1866				
Burial					

Compiler Melanie Nolan
Address
City, State
Date

Places of Residence
Occupation if other than Housewife Church Affiliation
Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.
Her Father Daniel Kennedy Mother's Maiden Name Margaret Hughes

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
M	1 Alexander Bailey	Birth	1800-1810	(30-40 yrs. old 1840 census)			
	Full Name of Spouse* Margaret Paulsell	Mar.	8 Dec 1829		Greene	TN	
		Death	1846-1850				
		Burial					
F	2 Mary Ann Bailey	Birth	1800-1810				
	Full Name of Spouse* 1. Rev. John Paulsell 2. Isaac Sands	Mar.	21 May 1829		Greene	TN	
		Death					
		Burial					
M	3 Allen Bailey	Birth	Ca 1810				In Pulaski Co. MO by 1840
	Full Name of Spouse* Margaret Allison	Mar.	28 Aug 1834		Greene	TN	
		Death					
		Burial					
M	4 George Bailey	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
M	5 James Bailey	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse* Nancy Moreland	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
M	6 William Bailey	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
M	7 Daniel Bailey	Birth	10 Jun 1825				
	Full Name of Spouse* Susan A. H. Marcee	Mar.					
		Death	11 Mar 1866				
		Burial					
F	8 Margaret Bailey	Birth	1810-1820				
	Full Name of Spouse* Wright Light	Mar.	6 Dec 1832		Greene	TN	
		Death					
		Burial					
F	9 Lutitia Bailey	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse* Harmon H. Newberry	Mar.	1840				
		Death					
		Burial					
	10	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					

Melanie A. Nolan
19907 Pinehurst Tr. Dr.
Humble, Texas 77346

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc. and list in "Add. info. on children" column. Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information.

Form AI Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers, Inc. P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah. Publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with lists and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

83 December 11, 1804 Gilbert Woolsey to Abigail Woolsey Giles Parman	
84 December 15, 1804 Jonathon Davis to Sally Crosby V. Sevier	
85 December 18, 1804 James Bailey to Elizabeth Kennedy Giles Parman	
86 December 20, 1804 Philip Easterley to Caty Bible V. Sevier	
7 December 22, 1804 Henry Coffelt to Barbary Fare V. Sevier Clk	
8 December 24 1804 Even Evens Jr to Margaret Shields V. Sevier	
9 December 26, 1804 Phenias Davis to Mary Loyd V. Sevier	
0 December 29, 1804	

HUSBAND Alexander Bailey

Born 1800-1810 Place (30-40 yrs. in 1840)

Chr. Place

Marr. 8 Dec 1829 Place Greene County TN

Died Before 1850 Place

Bur. Place

HUSBAND'S FATHER James Bailey HUSBAND'S MOTHER Elizabeth Kennedy

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

WIFE Margaret Paulsell

Born ca 1807 Place Tennessee

Chr. Place

Died 1868 Place Greene County MO

Bur. Place Wade Chapel Cemetery Greene County MO

WIFE'S FATHER David Paulsell WIFE'S MOTHER Elizabeth Delaney

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1 M	Newton Allen	Bailey			1830		Greene	TN				1854
2 F	Betsy Ann	Bailey	26	Jan	1833		"	TN	19 Oct 1848 George W. Britain	9	April	1909
3												
4												
5												
6												
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

Child #1 Buried Wade Chapel Cem., Greene Co., MO.

Child #2 Died in Republic, Greene Co, MO also buried Wade Chapel Cemetery

OTHER MARRIAGES

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

1972 Edition PFGS0016 6-81 Printed in USA

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

State of Tennessee,

GREENE COUNTY.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that WE Alexander Baily and James Baily our heirs, &c. are held and firmly bound unto William Carroll Governor of said State for the time being, and to his successors, in the sum of TWELVE HUNDRED AND FIFTY DOLLARS:—To be void if there is no legal cause to obstruct the MARRIAGE of the said Alexander Baily to Margaret Paulsell of said County; otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue. Given under our hands and seals, the 2[illegible] day of December 1829

TEST

SEAL.

James Baily SEAL.

State of Tennessee,

TO ANY AUTHORISED MINISTER, OR JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, FOR THE COUNTY OF GREENE—*GREETING:*

YOU are hereby authorised and empowered to solemnise the RITES of MATRIMONY between Alexander Baily and Margaret Paulsell according to the rites and ceremonies of your respective Churches, and agreeable to the rules prescribed by Law. And the time of such Marriage, you shall endorse on the back of this License, and sign your name thereto, and return the same to the Clerk of the County Court of said County, within six months thereafter.

GIVEN at Office in GREENEVILLE, the 2[illegible] day of December 1829

Arch Patterson Clk

By V. Jones D.C.

105

Alex^r Bailey
To
Marg^t Paulsell
2^d Decr 1829

12-2-1829

3101

License

Alex^r Bailey
To
Marg^t Paulsell
Jo^r 2^d Decr 1829

Returned 17th
April 1830

12-2-1829

3101

The Persons Specified in the Within Licence
Dwt. Alexander Baily & Margaret Paulsell
Were Married According to the Ritto or
Ceremony of the Methodist Episcopal
Church - December the 8th 1829
By John Paulsell
Local Deacon of Sd Church

State of Tennessee,
GREENE COUNTY.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, *that* WE Alexander Bailey and James Bailey our heirs, &c. are held and firmly bound unto William Carroll GOVERNOR of said State for the time being, and to his successors, in the sum of TWELVE HUNDRED AND FIFTY DOLLARS:—To be void if there is no legal cause to obstruct the *MARRIAGE* of the said Alexander Bailey to Margaret Paulsell of said County; otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue. Given under our hands and seals, the 2d day of December 1829

TEST

SEAL.

James Bailey SEAL.

State of Tennessee,
TO ANY AUTHORISED MINISTER, OR JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, FOR THE COUNTY OF GREENE—*GREETING:*

YOU are hereby authorised and empowered to solemnise the RITES OF MATRIMONY between Alexander Bailey and Margaret Paulsell according to the rites and ceremonies of your respective Churches, and agreeable to the rules prescribed by Law. And the time of such Marriage, you shall endorse on the back of this License, and sign your name thereto, and return the same to the Clerk of the County Court of said County, within six months thereafter.

GIVEN at Office in GREENEVILLE, the 2d day of December 1829

And Patterson Clk
By V. Sevier DC

105

Alex^r Bailey
To
Marg^t Paulsell
2^d Decr 1829

12-2-1829

3101

License

Alex^r Bailey
To
Marg^t Paulsell
Jo^r 2^d Decr 1829

Returned 17th
April 1830

12-2-1829

3101

The Persons Specified in the Within Licence
Viz. Alexander Baily & Margaret Paulsell
Were Married According to the Rites or
Ceremonies of the Methodist Episcopal
Church, December the 8th 1829
By John Paulsell
Local Deacon of Sd Church

FAMILY GROUP No. ____ Husband's Full Name Allen Bailey

This Information Obtained From:

Married by John Paulsell Local Deacon ME Church

In Pulaski Co, Mo 1840

History of Maries County (Missouri) by Everett Marshall Kirig

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth	ca 1810				
Chr'nd					
Mar.	28 Aug 1834		Greene	TN	
Death					
Burial					

Places of Residence

Occupation ____ Church Affiliation ____ Military Rec. ____

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

His Father ____ Mother's Maiden Name ____

Wife's Full Maiden Name Margaret Allison

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth	ca 1810				
Chr'nd					
Death					
Burial					

Compiler Melanie Nolan

Address ____

City, State ____

Date ____

Places of Residence

Occupation if other than Housewife ____ Church Affiliation ____

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father ____ Mother's Maiden Name ____

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
1	Jane Bailey	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse* William Collins	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
2	Elkanah Bailey	Birth	25 Apr. 1842				
	Full Name of Spouse* Louisa J. Hart	Mar.					
		Death	11 Nov 1922				
		Burial					
3	Elbert Bailey	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse* Martha Hayes	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
4		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
5		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
6		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
7		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
8		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
9		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
10		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					

Melanie A. Nolan
19907 Pinehurst Trail Dr.
Humble, Texas 77346

*If married more than once, list each mar. (1) (2) etc. and list in "Add. info. on children" column. Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information.

Form A1 Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers Inc. P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah. Publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with hints and full descriptions of many genealogical aids

FAMILY GROUP No. _____ Husband's Full Name John Bailey

This Information Obtained From:

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth	ca 1778				
Chr'nd					
Mar.	24 Sep 1799	Greene		TN	
Death					
Burial					

Places of Residence

Occupation | Church Affiliation | Military Rec.

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

His Father | Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name Nancy Tunnell

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth					
Chr'nd					
Death					
Burial					

Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Places of Residence

Occupation if other than Housewife | Church Affiliation

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father | Mother's Maiden Name

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
1		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
2		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
3		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
4		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
5		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
6		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
7		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
8		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
9		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
10		Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					

Melanie A. Nolan
19907 Pinehurst Tr. Dr.
Humble, Texas 77346

*If married more than once, list each mar. (1) (2) etc. and list in "Add. info. on children" column. Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information.

Form 41 Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers Inc. P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah. Publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with title and full description of many genealogical aids.

FAMILY GROUP No. _____ Husband's Full Name John Bailey

This Information Obtained From:

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth					
Chr'nd					
Mar.	16 Jul 1804		Greene	TN	
Death					
Burial					

Places of Residence

Occupation _____ Church Affiliation _____ Military Rec. _____

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

His Father _____ Mother's Maiden Name _____

Wife's Full Maiden Name Elizabeth Fann

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth					
Chr'nd					
Death					
Burial					

Compiler Melanie Nolan

Address _____

City, State _____

Date _____

Places of Residence

Occupation if other than Housewife _____ Church Affiliation _____

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father _____ Mother's Maiden Name _____

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
	1	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	2	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	3	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	4	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	5	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	6	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	7	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	8	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	9	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					
	10	Birth					
		Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death					
		Burial					

Melanie A. Nolan
19907 Pinehurst Fr. Dr.
Humble, Texas 77346

*If married more than once, give each mar. (1) (2) etc. and list in "Add. info. on children" column. Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information.

Form A1 Copyright 1963 by The Everton Publishers Inc. P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah. Publishers of THE GENEALOGICAL HELPER. Send for a free catalogue with more detailed descriptions of many genealogical aids.

FAMILY GROUP No. _____ Husband's Full Name John Bailey Sr.

This Information Obtained From: Married by John Paulsell, Local Decon. M.E. Church

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth					
Chr'nd					
Mar.	21 Nov 1833		Greene	TN	
Death					
Burial					

Places of Residence

Occupation | Church Affiliation | Military Rec.

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

His Father | Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name Sally Bailey

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth					
Chr'nd					
Death					
Burial					

Compiler

Address

City, State

Date

Places of Residence

Occupation if other than Housewife | Church Affiliation

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father | Mother's Maiden Name

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
1	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
2	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
3	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
4	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
5	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
6	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
7	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
8	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
9	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
10	Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					

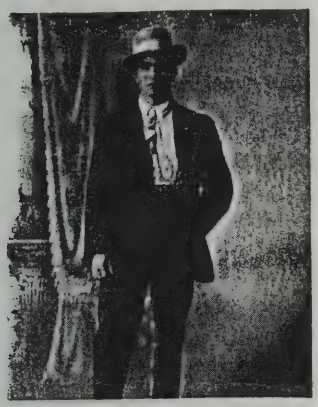
Melanie A. Nolan
19907 Pinehurst Trail Dr.
Humble, Texas 77346

*If a spouse more than one, # No. each mar. (1) (2) etc. and list in "Add. info. on children" column. Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information.

Form AL Copyright 1985 by The Everton Publishers Inc. P.O. Box 368, Logan, Utah 84321-0368 U.S.A. Printed in U.S.A. FAMILY GROUP RECORD. Sold for private use only. Use with Ancestral File™ and Personal Ancestral File™ to correlate with facts and full descriptions of many genealogical aids.

Copied from : "PHELPS COUNTY MISSOURI HERITAGE" Volume I, Copyright 1992

on 28 March 1893 in Missouri (according to the 1900 Missouri Census). Prior to marriage, Della taught school. It seems that Charles McBride was visiting the Patterson home, and upon seeing Della's picture he said to her mother, "I'll marry your daughter." Della was away from home teaching school at the time.



Charles Enos Patterson, son of Enos Perry Patterson.

Another piece of family trivia is the story that, while Charles McBride was courting Della, he arrived a little late at church one Sunday morning and found Della sitting beside another young man. When the congregation stood to sing a hymn, Charles used the opportunity to slip over the back of the pew to sit beside Della, thus leaving the other young man without a place to sit. Charles A. McBride and Arletta I. Patterson, both of Newburg, were married on 23 November 1892 at Newburg. (See Charles A. and Arletta Idella Patterson McBride story.)

After Margaret's death Enos and his young son, Charles, apparently lived with his daughter and her family. Enos and Charles Patterson are listed in the Charles McBride household in St. Louis in the 1900 Missouri Census. How long the McBrides and the Pattersons resided in St. Louis is unknown, but it would seem to have been a short time, since the older girls were born in Newburg, Charles Edgar was born in St. Louis, and the family was back in the Newburg area by the time their second son, Samuel Perry McBride, was born in 1902.

Charles "Charley" Patterson migrated with the McBride family to Kendrick, Idaho, in 1911. He stayed in Idaho with the McBrides until he was asked to leave because his bad habits were a bad influence upon the McBride boys.

Eventually he returned to Missouri. Whom, when, and where he married are not known, but he had a daughter, Sylvia, who may have resided in the Wenatchee, Wash., area. According to Charles's sister's obituary, he was residing in Lebanon, Missouri, in May 1955. The writer is a great-granddaughter of Enos Patterson and Margaret Stewart.

Submitted by Eunice Guerrant

PAULSELL

Oliver Dabney "O. D." Paulsell was born in Phelps County on 22 April 1863, the son of Oliver Patton Paulsell and Mary Ann Hudgens. He married Nora Elizabeth Ansley on 11 September 1884. She was born in Ohio on 18 June 1866. They had twelve children. O. D. was a County Judge and owned a farm three miles west of Rolla. He died suddenly on 4 December 1934. Nora died on 23 May 1937. Both are buried in the Rolla Cemetery.

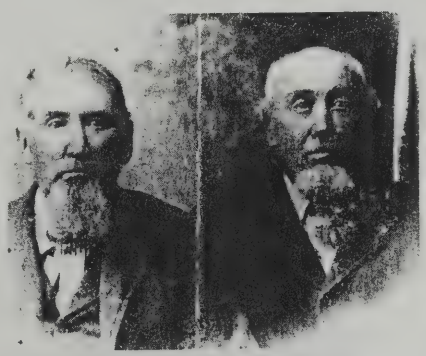
O. D.'s grandfather, John Paulsell, a Methodist minister, married Polly Ann (Mary Ann) Bailey in Greene County, Tennessee, on 19 May 1829. They came to Missouri in 1837-1838 in covered wagons with Baileys, Brittains, and Delaneys, all Paulsell relatives.

A grandson, Dave Paulsell of Sarcoxie, Missouri, wrote in 1961 that his grandfather, John, died in Illinois on the way, and was buried by the side of the road. John and Polly Ann had four children: Armenius Calvin Paulsell, who moved to California; Everett Delaney Paulsell, who settled in Republic, Missouri; Oliver Patton Paulsell, who remained at Rolla; and a daughter, Martha Ann (Paulsell) Wilson.

O. D.'s father, Oliver Patton "Pat" Paulsell (1830-1901), married Mary Ann Hudgens (1832-1889) in what is now Phelps County on 18 April 1850.

Their farm was located four miles southwest of Rolla on the Bridge School Road, near the present-day "Frisco" railroad culvert over Little Beaver Creek. Pat served as Associate Judge of the County Court, Presiding Judge, and in the state legislature.

Their children were: (1) John Paulsell (1851-1919), who married Emeline Wood (1853-1940) and fathered three children. (2) An infant girl (1853). (3) William Paulsell (1854-1897), who married Amanda Yowell and fathered one daughter. (4) Susannah Paulsell (1855-1899), who married Marion Thomas Roach (1855-1912) and had five children. (5) Polly (Mary) Ann Paulsell (1857-1916), who married Daniel Moore Green and had eight children. (6) King David Paulsell (1859-1885), who married Sophie Rosietta Dietz and fathered four children. (7) Armenius Calvin Paulsell (1861-1899), who married Frances Mary Strawhun (born 1861) and fathered five children. (8) Oliver Dabney Paulsell (See below.). (9) Florinda "Flora" Jane Paulsell (1865-1937), who married Martin Perrine and had five children. (10) Sarah Clementine Paulsell, who died as an infant in 1866. (11) Edward Everett Paulsell (1867-1934), who married Fannie Culp (1866-1950) and fathered four children. (12) Jeannette Frances "Jennie" Paulsell (1870-1922), who married John C. Falkenrath (1870-1915).



Everett and Oliver Paulsell

Mrs. Oliver Paulsell

The twelve children of O. D. and Nora are: (1) Walter Everett Paulsell (1885-1971), who married Ann Elizabeth Gaddy (1894-1972) and fathered two daughters. (2) Edith May Paulsell (1887-1969), who married, first, Raymond Easterday and had two children. She married, second, Claude Bibb. (3) Claude Ansley Paulsell (1889-1941), who married Bessie Mildred Cummings (1892-1974) and fathered one daughter. (4) Carl Emmit Paulsell (1891-1892). (5) Albert Jewell Paulsell (1893-1979), who married Charlotte "Buddie" Gaddy (1893-1979) and fathered two sons. (6) Mary Amanda Paulsell (1895-1966), who married Walter Stevens and had three children. (7) Louis Oliver Paulsell (1896-1974), who married Maude McIntyre and fathered four children. (8) Harry Edward Paulsell (1898-1971), who married Mildred Alice Carman and fathered three children. (9) Millie Emma Paulsell (born 1900), who married James Arlie Riley (1897-1981) and had two children. (10) Bessie Fern Paulsell (born 1904), who married Alfred Smith (died 1982) and had two sons. (11) Ruby Opal Paulsell (born 1906), who married Gordon Spoon (1906-1971). (12) Lynn Cooper Paulsell (1908-1983), who married, first, Juanita Wenecker (died 1972) and father two children. He married, second, Eula Jacques Carter (died 1985).

Paulsell descendants are numbered in the Phelps County families of Hudgens, Gollahon, Yowell, Roach, Green, Lanning, Gaddy, Smith, Falkenrath, Wilson, and probably many others.

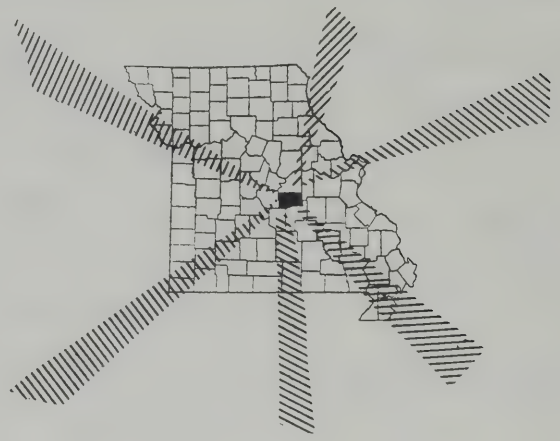
Submitted by Maxine Paulsell Nolan

EVERETT MARSHALL KING
1876 — 1944

HISTORY OF MARIES COUNTY

by the late

EVERETT MARSHALL KING



RAMFRE PRESS
1963
CAPE GIRARDEAU MO.
LOCAL HISTORY

JAMES MEMORIAL LIBRARY
ST. JAMES, MO.

ıs, Nancy mar-
ed, no children
nd husband was
ife in and about
ıing child, mar-
5, and has been
assing away in
this county and

second son, and
·s, their deaths
ome in the gen-
their residence
ı of their mar-
died single and
Goodnight, and
ss, both in this
eft descendants
ir children are
ıay not be com-
ebedee D., Val

ion Mill Creek
sley, 'Boy,' and

elps County and
r a great many
ters, Maud and
wn, all live in

ease, and spent
ınty, as did his
living children:
n) in St. Louis;
mer in Omaha,
563

©1963 by Katheryn Louise King

This book is Number 337
of an edition limited to seven
hundred lithoprinted copies.

FROM THE SAME PRESS

Annals of Platte County, Missouri - Paxton
Cape Girardeau: Biography of a City - Snider & Collins
Geology-Geography of the Southeast Missouri Lowlands
History of Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, Crawford
and Gasconade Counties, Missouri
History of Missouri - Violette
History of Sikeston - Chaney
History of Southeast Missouri - Douglass
Joseph Hunter and Related Families - Hunter
Missouri: Midland State, rev. ed. - Collins & Snider
New Madrid Earthquake - Fuller
Reminiscent History of the Ozark Region
Story of a Busy Life - Kochtitzky
Walking Where Jesus Walked - Messer
Workbook in Missouri History - Snider & Hines

PREFACE

This book would not have been possible without the assistance of many persons. To name them all is impossible, but to each of you my sincerest thanks.

Dr. J. M. Shockley, President of the Maries County Historical Society, has been the effective leader in this project. I wish to acknowledge his invaluable work—without him the book would not have been published.

The book is not current. No changes, other than minor editing corrections, have been made in the manuscript as left by my father.

A dedication in the usual sense is not possible. I feel he wrote it for the people of his home county with whom he spent his life.

Katheryn Louise King.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Everett Marshall King, son of J. B. and Lou Everett King, was born in Vienna, Missouri, November 28, 1876. He attended the public schools of his home community, but was largely self-educated. He read very widely, his greatest interest being in history. In early life he became interested in journalism and worked for a time in the printing business. He lived for a few years in St. Louis, but soon returned to his home community, established an Abstract and Insurance business, and spent the rest of his life here. He became an outstanding authority on titles and records, and the people of the county eagerly sought his advice in this field.

He also became recognized as an authority on the history of Maries County and its people. He was always understanding and sympathetic in his relations with the people because he had a deep affection and high esteem for them. So it was but natural that he became interested in writing the history of the county and its citizens. As early as 1908 he manifested an interest in such a project and in another decade was giving all his spare time to the research, the planning, and the writing of his history. He gave thirty-six of the best years of his life to this task. By 1944 his work was nearing completion and he had plans for publication in 1945. But his untimely going on the morning of December 22, 1944, left his life's dream unfulfilled.

The Maries County Historical Society and his many friends, in cooperation with Miss Lou King—his daughter and the owner of the manuscript--have united their efforts in the publication of his "A History of Maries County." This not only fulfills his dream, but given his life's work to the public and preserves the valuable history he has written.

Dr. J. M. Shockley, President
Maries County Historical Society

TO THE READER

Ramfre Press appreciates the opportunity to make available to those of you who are interested this book about the people and history of Maries County. The major contribution, of course, is that of the late Everett Marshall King who spent the spare hours of much of a lifetime gathering and organizing the information. With unflagging interest and painstaking care he searched for information and wrote of the people and area he knew and loved.

"He was the official historian and authority on 'family connections' for the whole county." Thus he characterized the place of Judge Joseph Mosby of a century ago. The statement very accurately described his own position a hundred years later.

The editing has been kept to a minimum, eliminating a few obvious repetitions, misspellings, et cetera. To some extent this is because the editor is unfamiliar with the families and the area written about, to some extent because Mr. King could not check and approve any corrections; but the primary reason was to keep the man in the book, to preserve Mr. King's personality as well as his ideas. Those of you who knew him personally will certainly recognize his incisive style and keen understanding, his particular and sometimes pungent way of phrasing things.

Always in such a book information is lacking that each of us would like to have; by their very nature such records can never be complete. Let us not criticize, but instead give thanks for the mass of information that has been preserved and organized for us. If you would

realize the extent of the task of assembling and checking thousands and thousands of facts about people, places, events, and dates such as this work contains, just try to organize similar information about a few generations of your own family.

We are indebted also to the Maries County Historical Society and particularly to its very active and effective president, Dr. J. M. Shockley, and his willing assistants for systematizing and typing the manuscript and for promoting pre-publication sales of the book sufficient to justify its publication. This last is a difficult task to be accomplished only by dint of persistent effort.

Furthermore, the Society has established at its Museum in Vienna a file of Maries County information for which this book forms the foundation. The organization hopes it will serve [illegible] point and clearing house for all persons [illegible] mation. The Secretary will welcome [illegible] ified information bringing [illegible] to date.

And, finally, ever[illegible] Louise King, the daug[illegible] manuscript available [illegible]

One word of cau[illegible] reading a book writte[illegible] teen thirties and ea[illegible] made apply to peo[illegible] existed.

THOU[illegible]
THE CO[illegible]
ARE APPROXIMATELY [illegible]

--THE PUBLISHE[illegible]

I do believe that this was an amazing feat. He must have adored these people. I heard that he gathered these as the Recorder and into his home office prior to everything being lost in the fire at the courthouse. ALL info. re. marriages would have been LOST forever. It's truly quite a book. Seems like everyone who was anyone from esp. TN & KY who moved west first ½ 1800's or so lived or passed through here.

CONTENTS

1 BEFORE SETTLEMENT 11
2 SOURCES OF IMMIGRATION 19
3 FIRST SETTLEMENTS 27
4 FIRST SETTLERS 31
5 EARLY LIVING 71
6 EARLY HIGHWAYS AND POST OFFICES . . 93
7 THE FIRST BUSINESS PLACES 103
8 EARLY PHYSICIANS 115
9 EARLY PROTESTANT CHURCHES 151
10 CATHOLIC IMMIGRATION 163
11 FIRST COUNTY ORGANIZATION 173
12 CIVIL WAR 179
13 EARLY SCHOOLS 193
14 EARLY NEWSPAPERS 205
15 AMMERMAN FAMILY 213
16 ANDERSON FELKER RUSSELL FAMILIES . 219
17 BACKUES FAMILY 230
18 BARNWELL FAMILY 242
19 BERRY CARNES FAMILIES 246
20 ELROD BISHOP BREEDEN FAMILIES . . . 253
[illegible]ONE CANSLER COFFEY MOSS ORR PETTY FAMILIES 268
[illegible]ANSON FAMILY 290
[illegible]IGGS FAMILY 305
[illegible]ROWN FERRELL WALKER FAMILIES . . 311
[illegible]URNS FAMILY 319
[illegible]OPPEDGE FAMILY 325
[illegible]OPELAND TAFF BLANTON WISSMAN HENSON FAMILIES 329
COPELAND BECKHAM SEWELL PIERCE FAMILIES 351
COWAN MARTIN FAMILIES 364
COX FAMILY 374
DAVID GREEN FAMILIES 377
DAVIS FAMILIES 379
DOYEL NEWBERRY FAMILIES 385
DUNCAN FAMILY 393
EADS SIMPSON FAMILIES 396
ELLIS GRAHAM MELTABARGER SKAGGS FAMILIES 407
FEELER DANIELS FAMILIES 417
FINN FAMILY 427
FOLEY HILDEBRAND KISER FAMILIES . . 431

I do believe that this was an amazing feat. He must have adored these people. I heard that he gathered these as the Recorder and into his home office prior to everything being lost in the fire at the courthouse. ALL info. re. marriages would have been LOST forever. It's truly quite a book. Seems like everyone who was anyone from esp. TN & KY who moved west first ½ 1800's or so lived or passed through here.

realize the extent of the task of assembling and checking thousands and thousands of facts about people, places, events, and dates such as this work contains, just try to organize similar information about a few generations of your own family.

We are indebted also to the Maries County Historical Society and particularly to its very active and effective president, Dr. J. M. Shockley, and his willing assistants for systematizing and typing the manuscript and for promoting pre-publication sales of the book sufficient to justify its publication. This last is a difficult task to be accomplished only by dint of persistent effort.

Furthermore, the Society has established at its Museum in Vienna a file of Maries County information for which this book forms the foundation. The organization hopes it will serve as a focal point and clearing house for all persons interested in such information. The Secretary will welcome and preserve additional verified information bringing these families and events down to date.

And, finally, every reader is indebted to Katheryn Louise King, the daughter of the author, for making the manuscript available and allowing it to be published.

One word of caution; please remember you are reading a book written for the most part in the late nineteen thirties and early nineteen forties; the statements made apply to people and circumstances as they then existed.

THOUGH JUST PUBLISHED
THE CONTENTS OF THIS BOOK
ARE APPROXIMATELY TWENTY YEARS OLD

--THE PUBLISHER

CONTENTS

1 BEFORE SETTLEMENT 11
2 SOURCES OF IMMIGRATION 19
3 FIRST SETTLEMENTS 27
4 FIRST SETTLERS 31
5 EARLY LIVING 71
6 EARLY HIGHWAYS AND POST OFFICES . . 93
7 THE FIRST BUSINESS PLACES 103
8 EARLY PHYSICIANS 115
9 EARLY PROTESTANT CHURCHES 151
10 CATHOLIC IMMIGRATION 163
11 FIRST COUNTY ORGANIZATION 173
12 CIVIL WAR 179
13 EARLY SCHOOLS 193
14 EARLY NEWSPAPERS 205
15 AMMERMAN FAMILY 213
16 ANDERSON FELKER RUSSELL FAMILIES . 219
17 BACKUES FAMILY 230
18 BARNWELL FAMILY 242
19 BERRY CARNES FAMILIES 246
20 ELROD BISHOP BREEDEN FAMILIES . . . 253
21 BOONE CANSLER COFFEY MOSS ORR PETTY FAMILIES 268
22 BRANSON FAMILY 290
23 BRIGGS FAMILY 305
24 BROWN FERRELL WALKER FAMILIES . . 311
25 BURNS FAMILY 319
26 COPPEDGE FAMILY 325
27 COPELAND TAFF BLANTON WISSMAN HENSON FAMILIES 329
28 COPELAND BECKHAM SEWELL PIERCE FAMILIES 351
29 COWAN MARTIN FAMILIES 364
30 COX FAMILY 374
31 DAVID GREEN FAMILIES 377
32 DAVIS FAMILIES 379
33 DOYEL NEWBERRY FAMILIES 385
34 DUNCAN FAMILY 393
35 EADS SIMPSON FAMILIES 396
36 ELLIS GRAHAM MELTABARGER SKAGGS FAMILIES 407
37 FEELER DANIELS FAMILIES 417
38 FINN FAMILY 427
39 FOLEY HILDEBRAND KISER FAMILIES . . 431

40 GIESLER FAMILY 433
41 HAWKINS DILLON FAMILIES 439
42 HELTON BREEDING CRISMON MASSEY FAMILIES 451
43 HOLMAN LOVELACE FAMILIES 484
44 HOOPS MOSBY McGREGOR FAMILIES . . 491
45 HUFFMAN JAMES STEWART FAMILIES . . 503
46 STEPHEN HUGHES FAMILY 512
47 HUGHES BILYEU FAMILIES 515
48 HUTCHISON HARRISON FAMILIES 523
49 KINSEY BURCHARD FAMILIES 542
50 LAMBETH FAMILY 547
51 LANE WHERRY FAMILIES 550
52 LAWSON FAMILY 552
53 LIGHT BAILEY FAMILIES 561
54 LOVE MILLER FAMILIES 570
55 MARTIN UNDERWOOD FAMILIES 579
56 MEDLOCK MATLOCK FAMILIES 593
57 MORELAND SOUTHARD JOHN HART JAMES ALLISON MOSHER FAMILIES 596
58 MYERS HUTCHISON CRUM FANN FAMILIES 629
59 NOBLETT YOUNG BOWMAN FAMILIES . . 641
60 PINNELL FAMILY 650
61 POWERS FAMILY 657
62 RAMSEY FAMILY 660
63 RIDENHOUR WALLACE BELL ROGERS TRAVIS FAMILIES 665
64 ROBERSON FAMILY 693
65 ROWDEN ELZEY CANSLER FAMILIES . . 705
66 SCOTT FAMILY 717
67 SHELTON WILSON FAMILIES 719
68 SHINKLE FAMILY 731
69 SHOCKLEY ATKINS FAMILIES 734
70 STEEN FAMILY 748
71 STOCKTON IMBODEN FAMILIES 752
72 TENNYSON DAVIS RAGAN BALLANCE FAMILIES 763
73 TERRILL FAMILY 770
74 TYREE FAMILY 777
75 VAUGHAN HOLMES WOODS FAMILIES . . 782
76 WEST FAMILY 797
77 WILES FAMILY 806
78 WILLIAMS FAMILY 812
79 WINSTON ARENDALL ISBELL WALLACE FAMILIES 818
80 WOODY FAMILY 826

CHAPTER ONE

BEFORE SETTLEMENT

The first recorded appearance of anything connected with Maries County occurs about the year 1720 in the form of a map of the territory on which John Law's Mississippi Bubble was founded. Mister Law, after the fashion of most promoters, claimed everything in sight, and in order to have something to show his investors caused a map to be made of the country in which he proposed to make settlements, dig gold, and carry on other profitable operations. The map-maker knew of the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, of course, so he put them on the map. Father Marquette had described a river flowing into the Mississippi from the west below the mouth of the Missouri, which we know as the Meramec, so he put that on, too. He must have been told, or else imagined, that there might be other tributaries to a stream the size of the Missouri, so he let his hand wan-

THIS IS VERY INTERESTING.

NOTE THAT MR. KING IS SAYING SOME HERE AS EARLY AS 1834. (OR .... 2-6 YRS. BEFORE THIS)

EXCUSE THIS COPY... I'M SURE I CAN DO BETTER.

CHAPTER FIFTY-THREE

LIGHT BAILEY FAMILIES

We do not know exactly when any of the pioneer members of the Light or Bailey families came to Maries County, but we do know that some, and maybe all of them, were here as early as 1834. This date is fixed by the recorded fact that Spring Creek Township was sectionized that year, and the surveyor records that the line between sections 28 and 29 ran through Light's field. The plat book shows this field to have been of considerable extent, much more than would ordinarily have been cleared in one year, so the first ones must have come anywhere from two to six years before 1834 (the six year limit is placed because no persons of these names appear on the Gasconade County tax list of 1828). None of the Lights entered the land platted as 'Light's Field,' and it is now owned by Lawrence and Simon Feeler and Mrs. Nannie Palmer, the latter two being great-grandchildren of Enoch Light.

There is a family tradition that Enoch Light was the first of the name to come here, and that he settled at what was known as the Alex Tune place later. He was followed in a few years by his widowed mother and his brothers, Wright and Flower Light. These are the only members of the family certainly known to have come here.

Another brother, Obadiah (Obe), stayed in Tennessee and there is a tradition that they had a sister, but if she came here the fact is not reflected in any available record. The father, John Light, died before any of the family left Tennessee. Enoch is believed to have been the oldest child and Flower the youngest; all were married when they came. Wright's wife was Margaret (Peggy), daughter of James Bailey Senior, who likely came here at the same time. She was born November 16, 1806, and died October 11, 1868, and may have been the oldest child of the Bailey family. No birth, death, nor marriage dates of any of the others have been located.

(The platbook also notes that in 1834 a man named Brown lived on the site afterwards owned and lived on by William Davis Senior, now the site of the Davis Community Church. Davis' wife was a Brown, and as the dates were about the same and the sites close together, there may have been some connection between this family and the older Lights and Baileys).

Both Enoch Light and wife, maiden name unknown, have been dead more than seventy-five years, and none of their five children are now living. The only son, John, died single; Temperance Caroline (Tempy) married Thomas Davis Senior, and her descendants will be found under that name. Sarah was married to Joseph Reeves and was the mother of one son, Tony, who moved away about twenty years ago and is now out of touch with relatives here. Nancy married Isaac Rhodes and was the mother of two daughters, Lucy and Ida; the former married a Colvin; Ida's married name and the present addresses of both are

hand. After the death of Mr. Rhodes, Nancy married John Murray, whom she also survived, no children born of the last marriage. Her second husband was lor and had spent most of his active life in and about Orleans. Catherine Light, the remaining child, married William H. Nelson, October 15, 1876, and has been a great many years, her husband passing away in Of their two children, Elzy lives in this county and is in Tennessee.

ight Light, believed to have been the second son, and ife have been dead a great many years, their deaths ring not far apart. They made their home in the gen- Spring Creek vicinity during all of their residence his state. Of the twelve children born of their mar- three, William, George, and Allen, died single and Lutita Melvina, second wife of Bud Goodnight, and wife of John Thornton, died childless, both in this Most of the seven children who left descendants and died in Phelps County and their children are ered so much that the following list may not be com- The seven were: Elbin K., Enoch, Zebedee D., Val roline, Libbie, and Ellen Light.

bin K. Light married a Dotson and died on Mill Creek Newburg; his children included Wesley, 'Boy,' and st two more boys.

ch Light married Mattie Rinks in Phelps County and omewhere along the Missouri River a great many ago. His son, Roy, and his two daughters, Maud and whose married names are unknown, all live in rnia.

edee D. Light married Jane Overlease, and spent married life and died in Phelps County, as did his So far as known there are seven living children: and Georgia (married name unknown) in St. Louis; Sadie and Della in California; Homer in Omaha,

THIS IS VERY
INTERESTING.

NOTE THAT MR. KING
IS SAYING SOME
HERE AS EARLY
AS 1834. (OR ...
2-6 YRS. BEFORE
THIS)

EXCUSE THIS COPY...
I'M SURE I CAN DO BETTER.

CHAPTER FIFTY-THREE

LIGHT BAILEY FAMILIES

We do not know exactly when any of the pioneer members of the Light or Bailey families came to Maries County, but we do know that some, and maybe all of them, were here as early as 1834. This date is fixed by the recorded fact that Spring Creek Township was sectionized that year, and the surveyor records that the line between sections 28 and 29 ran through Light's field. The plat book shows this field to have been of considerable extent, much more than would ordinarily have been cleared in one year, so the first ones must have come anywhere from two to six years before 1834 (the six year limit is placed because no persons of these names appear on the Gasconade County tax list of 1828). None of the Lights entered the land and platted as 'Light's Field,' and it is now owned by Lawrence and Simon Feeler and Mrs. Nannie Palmer, the latter two being great-grandchildren of Enoch Light.

There is a family tradition that Enoch Light was the first of the name to come here, and that he settled at what was known as the Alex Tune place later. He was followed in a few years by his widowed mother and his brothers, Wright and Flower Light. These are the only members of the family certainly known to have come here.

Another brother, Obadiah (Obe), stayed in Tennessee and there is a tradition that they had a sister, but if she came here the fact is not reflected in any available record. The father, John Light, died before any of the family left Tennessee. Enoch is believed to have been the oldest child and Flower the youngest; all were married when they came. Wright's wife was Margaret (Peggy), daughter of James Bailey Senior, who likely came here at the same time. She was born November 16, 1806, and died October 11, 1868, and may have been the oldest child of the Bailey family. No birth, death, nor marriage dates of any of the others have been located.

(The platbook also notes that in 1834 a man named Brown lived on the site afterwards owned and lived on by William Davis Senior, now the site of the Davis Community Church. Davis' wife was a Brown, and as the dates were about the same and the sites close together, there may have been some connection between this family and the older Lights and Baileys).

Both Enoch Light and wife, maiden name unknown, have been dead more than seventy-five years, and none of their five children are now living. The only son, John, died single; Temperance Caroline (Tempy) married Thomas Davis Senior, and her descendants will be found under that name. Sarah was married to Joseph Reeves and was the mother of one son, Tony, who moved away about twenty years ago and is now out of touch with relatives here. Nancy married Isaac Rhodes and was the mother of two daughters, Lucy and Ida; the former married a Colvin; Ida's married name and the present addresses of both are

hand. After the death of Mr. Rhodes, Nancy married John Murray, whom she also survived, no children born of the last marriage. Her second husband was lor and had spent most of his active life in and about Orleans. Catherine Light, the remaining child, married William H. Nelson, October 15, 1876, and has been a great many years, her husband passing away in Of their two children, Elzy lives in this county and is in Tennessee.

ight Light, believed to have been the second son, and ife have been dead a great many years, their deaths ring not far apart. They made their home in the general Spring Creek vicinity during all of their residence his state. Of the twelve children born of their marthree, William, George, and Allen, died single and Lutita Melvina, second wife of Bud Goodnight, and wife of John Thornton, died childless, both in this Most of the seven children who left descendants and died in Phelps County and their children are red so much that the following list may not be com- The seven were: Elbin K., Enoch, Zebedee D., Val roline, Libbie, and Ellen Light.

in K. Light married a Dotson and died on Mill Creek Newburg; his children included Wesley, 'Boy,' and two more boys.

ch Light married Mattie Rinks in Phelps County and omewhere along the Missouri River a great many ago. His son, Roy, and his two daughters, Maud and whose married names are unknown, all live in rnia.

edee D. Light married Jane Overlease, and spent married life and died in Phelps County, as did his So far as known there are seven living children: and Georgia (married name unknown) in St. Louis; Sadie and Della in California; Homer in Omaha,

Nebraska; and Nellie who married a Smith and wh
present address is not at hand. In addition, another
James Light, married and left a son, Walter, and a dau
ter, Anna, married name unknown, also left descendan
all of whom are believed to be dead.

Val S. Light, old-time City Marshal of Rolla, who m
good boys out of a number of that city's bad ones,
twice married. His first wife was Jennie Smith of Ph
County, by whom he was the father of one son, Frank,
in California. His second wife was Mary J. Moman. O
four children of this marriage Alice is dead; she was m
ried and left descendants but their names and addre
are not known here. Lula and probably Maud live in
cago, and Ernie in this county.

Caroline, wife of A. L. Joice, twice County Judge
this county, spent her entire life and died near Vet
this county, near which her son, William, and one dau
ter, wife of Sherman Moreland, now live. The o
daughter lives in either Detroit or Chicago.

Libbie Light married a Ray and spent most of her ma
ried life in Texas County where both she and her husb
died. Her children, all now in California, include: An
Letitia, wife of Edward Wegman, Nannie, Ella, wife
Charles Baxter and Georgia, some of whom may be de

Ellen, the remaining child of Wright Light, mar
Thomas Dotson, also in Phelps County. Her children
eral years ago were: F. P., Bevina, Columbus, and M
ion Dotson. We have no information as to their addre
or family circumstances.

Flower Light, the youngest of the three Light broth
and in his day a noted jockey at the old Spencer
Track, died at Vichy something like forty-five years
having been totally blind the last years of his life.
first wife, whom he married before leaving Tenne

and the mother of all his children, was a Rice. Their five children, not in age-order, were: John, William, George, Ellen, and Jane Light, all long since dead.

John married Lizzie Elder and not many years afterwards moved to the Boston Mountains in Arkansas, where he spent the remainder of his life and where he and his wife both died. At the time they left here they were the parents of two daughters, Sarah and Jane; nothing is known here of other descendants.

William Henson (Bud) Light married Mary Ford; they lived their entire lives and died in Spring Creek Township, childless.

George Light went to Texas in an early day where he married and spent the remainder of his life. Ellen married a Dr. Fancher and lived the remainder of her life in Kansas; nothing is known here of any descendants of either of them.

Jane Light, the remaining child, married John Hood. She died in this county in middle age, after which her widower and their children moved to Colorado, where he and two of the children, Robert and Nellie, died. The remaining children, Ralph, Lester, Della, wife of John Hibler, and Blanche, who married a man named Murchison, are thought to still live in that state.

Sometime after the death of his first wife, Flower Light was married to Eliza, widow of Jacob Love, nee Miller, daughter of Martin Miller, who survived him; no children were born of this marriage.

We have even fewer details about the Bailey family than we have about the Lights. James Bailey Senior was the ancestor of the family, coming here from Tennessee with or at least near the time the Lights came, and the record of one of his daughters, Margaret, is found in the Light section of this chapter. James seems to have lived on, or

CONT. FROM p. 565.

A PRIOR MARIES COUNTY (COUNTY RECORDER'S) RECORDS TOLD IN STORY FORM BY HIM (Mr. King)
This was completed by Mr. King's daughter & printed in the 1960's

James Bailey, senior lived or was known at least to have owned, the land on the south end of Lanes Prairie now owned by Ernest Rieka and Clarence Love, which he sold to John Love, Clarence' grandfather in 1840. This seems to be the only record of land owned by him and was more than likely his home place. Both he and his wife, Elizabeth (family name unknown) as well as one son, Alexander, were dead prior to 1866, the last dying either single or childless. The eight living children at that time were: Allen, George James, William, Daniel, Mary Ann, wife of Isaac Sands, Margaret, wife of Wright Light, and Lutitia, wife of Harmon H. Newberry (m. 1840)

PA

We have no information as to Lutitia, the record being silent as to both her and her husband. It may be that they were among the first members of the Newberry to move

This tells of the connection between James Bailey and Alexander Bailey. This is what you asked and I told you about.

The story tells of the father James Bailey having among other sons, the sons Alexander & Allen and among other daughters the daughter Mary Ann.

I'll make a better copy later incl. pg.565 & will include copy of the title of the book together with copyright, etc.

c Sands who was in some
hey probably never lived
ge, the Sands home place
r above Royal in Phelps
there before the Civil
three children. Of these
vil War and was never
e at the time of his dis-
en, Hardin who married
Ballard Hudgins, spent
Phelps County. Three of
ife of James King, Isaac,
county. Elmira, wife of
nd Charles Sands in St.
Louis. Two of Elmira Hudgins' children, John and Dabney, also live not far from Newburg; the other two, Isaac and Thomas, are dead. The former married Hattie Niles and is survived by their six children: Clarence, Mrs. Clara Wehmeyer, Mrs. Hazel Yelton, Mrs. Stonewall Yelton, and one more girl, and a boy. Five children survive Thomas whose wife was Agnes Light: Louis, Claude, Ralph, Mrs. Inez Rinks, and Mrs. Blanche Weiss.

Gordon

SLI ST JOHN
STJ

JOHN
MARY FRANCE
MATTHEW
DAVID H
JOSEPH
JACOB
ELIZ

James Bailey, who was likely the oldest son of James Senior, married Nancy, daughter of George Moreland. We do not have his birth and death dates, but his wife was born in Tennessee in 1811 and died here in 1907. He died not later than early middle age and his widow later married Joseph Husband. The five children born of the Bailey marriage were: Jane, Margaret, Polly Ann, George, and William; Jane married James Riley and was the mother of two children, both of whom died without issue; Margaret married a Logan, address not now known, and became the mother of one son, Peter Logan; Polly Ann was twice married, first to a Graham by whom she was the mother of one daughter, Anna, who married William Tennyson; her second marriage was to John Tyler and of the six children born of the marriage Ellen, wife of John Fannon, died without issue; Evelyn, wife of Alfred Fannon, lives in Detroit and James, Clarence, John, and Elsie live around Belle.

We have no record of the birth and death dates of Allen Bailey and his wife nor her maiden name. Both have been dead many years, as have the three children born of the marriage of whom we have any record. His home place seems to have embraced the land now owned by Sherman Moreland and probably other land adjoining. The three children born of his marriage were Jane, Elkanah P., and Elbert. Jane married William Collins and was the mother of one child, also named Jane, who married in Oklahoma and whose married name is not at hand. After the death of Collins she married a man in Oklahoma named Bilyeu, but the latter marriage was childless.

(CAIN)

Elkanah P. Bailey was born April 25, 1842 and died November 11, 1922. His wife, Louisa J., nee Hart, was born May 3, 1844, and died August 11, 1930. One child died in infancy, the eight living to maturity being: Daniel W., Mary M., wife of James Sigler; Ida, wife of Jeff Moreland; Robert L., H. T., Minnie, wife of J. Bert Hart; Margaret, widow of Jacob Crutts; and N. B. Bailey who died single.

This tells of the connection between James Bailey and Alexander Bailey. This is what you asked and I told you about.

The story tells of the father James Bailey having among other sons, the sons Alexander & Allen and among other daughters the daughter Mary Ann .

I'll make a better copy later incl. pg.565 & will include copy of the title of the book together with copyright, etc.

A PRIOR MARIES COUNTY (COUNTY RECORDER'S) RECORDS TOLD IN STORY FORM BY HIM (Mr. King)

This was completed by Mr. King's daughter & printed in the 1960 's

James Bailey, senior lived or was known at least to have owned, the land on the south end of Lanes Prairie now owned by Ernest Rieka and Clarence Love, which he sold to John Love, Clarence' grandfather in 1840. This seems to be the only record of land owned by him and was more than likely his home place. Both he and his wife, Elizabeth (family name unknown) as well as one son, Alexander, were dead prior to 1866, the last dying either single or childless. The eight living children at that time were: Allen, George, James, William, Daniel, Mary Ann, wife of Isaac Sands, Margaret, wife of Wright Light, and Lutitia, wife of Harmon H. Newberry (m. 1840)

PA

JOHN
MARY ANN
MATTHEW
DAVID H
JOSEPH
JACOB
ELIZ.

We have no information as to Lutitia, the record being silent as to both her and her husband. It may be that they were among the first members of the Newberry to move to the western part of the state.

Mary Ann Bailey married Isaac Sands who was in some way related to the Joyce family. They probably never lived in this county after their marriage, the Sands home place being just off the Bourbeuse River above Royal in Phelps County. Both died there or near there before the Civil War, likely early in life, leaving three children. Of these 'Cos' disappeared during the Civil War and was never heard of thereafter; he was single at the time of his disappearance. The other two children, Hardin who married Jane Hance, and Almira, wife of Ballard Hudgins, spent their married lives and died in Phelps County. Three of Hardin's five children, Minnie, wife of James King, Isaac, and Edward, also live in that county. Elmira, wife of James Wallace, lives in Iowa, and Charles Sands in St. Louis. Two of Almira Hudgins' children, John and Dabney, also live not far from Newburg; the other two, Isaac and Thomas, are dead. The former married Hattie Niles and is survived by their six children: Clarence, Mrs. Clara Wehmeyer, Mrs. Hazel Yelton, Mrs. Stonewall Yelton, and one more girl, and a boy. Five children survive Thomas whose wife was Agnes Light: Louis, Claude, Ralph, Mrs. Inez Rinks, and Mrs. Blanche Weiss.

GORDON SLI ST JOHN STS

James Bailey, who was likely the oldest son of James Senior, married Nancy, daughter of George Moreland. We do not have his birth and death dates, but his wife was born in Tennessee in 1811 and died here in 1907. He died not later than early middle age and his widow later married Joseph Husband. The five children born of the Bailey marriage were: Jane, Margaret, Polly Ann, George, and William; Jane married James Riley and was the mother of two children, both of whom died without issue; Margaret married a Logan, address not now known, and became the mother of one son, Peter Logan; Polly Ann was twice married, first to a Graham by whom she was the mother of one daughter, Anna, who married William Tennyson; her second marriage was to John Tyler and of the six children born of the marriage Ellen, wife of John Fannon, died without issue; Evelyn, wife of Alfred Fannon, lives in Detroit and James, Clarence, John, and Elsie live around Belle.

We have no record of the birth and death dates of Allen Bailey and his wife nor her maiden name. Both have been dead many years, as have the three children born of the marriage of whom we have any record. His home place seems to have embraced the land now owned by Sherman Moreland and probably other land adjoining. The three children born of his marriage were Jane, Elkanah P., and Elbert. Jane married William Collins and was the mother of one child, also named Jane, who married in Oklahoma and whose married name is not at hand. After the death of Collins she married a man in Oklahoma named Bilyeu, but the latter marriage was childless.

(CAIN)

Elkanah P. Bailey was born April 25, 1842 and died November 11, 1922. His wife, Louisa J., nee Hart, was born May 3, 1844, and died August 11, 1930. One child died in infancy, the eight living to maturity being: Daniel W., Mary M., wife of James Sigler; Ida, wife of Jeff Moreland; Robert L., H. T., Minnie, wife of J. Bert Hart; Margaret, widow of Jacob Crutts; and N. B. Bailey who died single.

Elbert Bailey married Martha Hayes and aside from the names of their children very little data have been gathered regarding them. The children include William and Wiley in Texas; George, two of whose daughters are thought to live around Jefferson City; Elkanah (Cain) at St. James; Wooster who lives around Holiness Camp Ground in this county; Bettie who married John Shanks and moved away; and Anna who died single.

Daniel Bailey, the best known of the sons of James Senior, was born June 10, 1825, and died March 11, 1866. His wife was Susan A. H., daughter of William Marcee. She was born March 17, 1831, and died March 2, 1877. Some years after the death of her first husband she married William Hayes; this second marriage being childless. Daniel Bailey was at one time or another owner of considerable land in both this and Phelps counties, part of his activities being in partnership with his brother, Allan, and part of them by himself. He left a large estate, both in real and personal property, and as all his children were minors at the time of his death the estate was in Probate Court fifteen years or more. The six children born of his marriage and living at the time of his death were John P., James Wiley, William A., George A., Martin A., and Nigaria A. Bailey. Nigaria, the only daughter, married L. R. Wentzel, April 12, 1878 and is now dead. Her husband, an old-time schoolteacher in this county and in Illinois and later for sixteen years Circuit Clerk and Recorder of Gasconade County, lives in St. Louis. The six children born to them all yet living are: Mattie, wife of Ira Meyers of Morton, Texas; Mrs. Dina Copeland, Urich, Missouri; Mrs. Mabel McGehee, Kennett, Missouri; Austin F. of 2748 Hermitage Avenue, and Stella and Dr. Louis R. Wentzel Junior, both of 2726 Chouteau Avenue. The last three are in St. Louis.

John P. Bailey married Arminta Beckham, December 13, 1880, and his brother, William A. Bailey, married

Mary M. Duke, June 27, 1880. The descendants of these brothers are not known.

James Wiley Bailey may have been married twice, but the offspring of only one marriage is at hand. This was to Martha A. E. Clark (daughter of Frances Hodge, mother of John Hodge, et al., by her second marriage which was to Stephen Clark. Both died in or around Rolla, she in 1912 and her widower about 1924. Of the four children born to them Oscar died single about 1918; the other three are Ralph, Erna, single, and Leauna, wife of John DeCamp, all in or about Rolla.

George A. Bailey, son of Daniel, was married February 17, 1879, to Minnie, daughter of Frederick Wentzel (and sister to L. R. Wentzel). He had stores at Vichy and Pay Down in this county a number of years, moving to Oklahoma about 1906, and later to Portales, New Mexico, where both he and his wife died, the latter only a few years ago at the age of eighty. The children born to them moved west with their parents and their names and present addresses are not available here.

Martin Alonzo Bailey, the remaining son of Daniel, was married March 16, 1881, to Mary, daughter of William W. Moreland Senior, and both are long since dead as is Ida, one of their nine children; she married a Guffey and is survived by two children. The other eight, all believed to be yet living, are: Orvil at Rolla, Etta, wife of Walter Moreland, Luna, wife of James Chambers, Ora, wife of O. K. Worth, all in Maries and Phelps counties, and Minnie, wife of Walter Pierce, Lida, married name unknown, and Raymond and Brownlow, the last four all in St. Louis.

This leaves George and William Bailey, the sons of James Bailey Senior, unaccounted for. Such inquiry as was possible has been made concerning them and no descendants found. It could be that they died single or moved away in an early day.

Nebraska; and Nellie who married a Smith and whose present address is not at hand. In addition, another son, James Light, married and left a son, Walter, and a daughter, Anna, married name unknown, also left descendants, all of whom are believed to be dead.

Val S. Light, old-time City Marshal of Rolla, who made good boys out of a number of that city's bad ones, was twice married. His first wife was Jennie Smith of Phelps County, by whom he was the father of one son, Frank, now in California. His second wife was Mary J. Moman. Of the four children of this marriage Alice is dead; she was married and left descendants but their names and addresses are not known here. Lula and probably Maud live in Chicago, and Ernie in this county.

Caroline, wife of A. L. Joice, twice County Judge of this county, spent her entire life and died near Veto in this county, near which her son, William, and one daughter, wife of Sherman Moreland, now live. The other daughter lives in either Detroit or Chicago.

Libbie Light married a Ray and spent most of her married life in Texas County where both she and her husband died. Her children, all now in California, include: Anna, Letitia, wife of Edward Wegman, Nannie, Ella, wife of Charles Baxter and Georgia, some of whom may be dead.

Ellen, the remaining child of Wright Light, married Thomas Dotson, also in Phelps County. Her children several years ago were: F. P., Bevina, Columbus, and Marion Dotson. We have no information as to their addresses or family circumstances.

Flower Light, the youngest of the three Light brothers and in his day a noted jockey at the old Spencer Mill Track, died at Vichy something like forty-five years ago, having been totally blind the last years of his life. His first wife, whom he married before leaving Tennessee

and the mother of all his children, was a Rice. Their five children, not in age-order, were: John, William, George, Ellen, and Jane Light, all long since dead.

John married Lizzie Elder and not many years afterwards moved to the Boston Mountains in Arkansas, where he spent the remainder of his life and where he and his wife both died. At the time they left here they were the parents of two daughters, Sarah and Jane; nothing is known here of other descendants.

William Henson (Bud) Light married Mary Ford; they lived their entire lives and died in Spring Creek Township, childless.

George Light went to Texas in an early day where he married and spent the remainder of his life. Ellen married a Dr. Fancher and lived the remainder of her life in Kansas; nothing is known here of any descendants of either of them.

Jane Light, the remaining child, married John Hood. She died in this county in middle age, after which her widower and their children moved to Colorado, where he and two of the children, Robert and Nellie, died. The remaining children, Ralph, Lester, Della, wife of John Hibler, and Blanche, who married a man named Murchison, are thought to still live in that state.

Sometime after the death of his first wife, Flower Light was married to Eliza, widow of Jacob Love, nee Miller, daughter of Martin Miller, who survived him; no children were born of this marriage.

We have even fewer details about the Bailey family than we have about the Lights. James Bailey Senior was the ancestor of the family, coming here from Tennessee with or at least near the time the Lights came, and the record of one of his daughters, Margaret, is found in the Light section of this chapter. James seems to have lived on, or

at least to have owned, the land on the south end of Lanes Prairie now owned by Ernest Rieka and Clarence Love, which he sold to John Love, Clarence' grandfather in 1840. This seems to be the only record of land owned by him and was more than likely his home place. Both he and his wife, Elizabeth (family name unknown) as well as one son, Alexander, were dead prior to 1866, the last dying either single or childless. The eight living children at that time were: Allen, George James, William, Daniel, Mary Ann, wife of Isaac Sands, Margaret, wife of Wright Light, and Lutitia, wife of Harmon H. Newberry.

We have no information as to Lutitia, the record being silent as to both her and her husband. It may be that they were among the first members of the Newberry to move to the western part of the state.

Mary Ann Bailey married Isaac Sands who was in some way related to the Joyce family. They probably never lived in this county after their marriage, the Sands home place being just off the Bourbeuse River above Royal in Phelps County. Both died there or near there before the Civil War, likely early in life, leaving three children. Of these 'Cos' disappeared during the Civil War and was never heard of thereafter; he was single at the time of his disappearance. The other two children, Hardin who married Jane Hance, and Elmira, wife of Ballard Hudgins, spent their married lives and died in Phelps County. Three of Hardin's five children, Minnie, wife of James King, Isaac, and Edward, also live in that county. Elmira, wife of James Wallace, lives in Iowa, and Charles Sands in St. Louis. Two of Elmira Hudgins' children, John and Dabney, also live not far from Newburg; the other two, Isaac and Thomas, are dead. The former married Hattie Niles and is survived by their six children: Clarence, Mrs. Clara Wehmeyer, Mrs. Hazel Yelton, Mrs. Stonewall Yelton, and one more girl, and a boy. Five children survive Thomas whose wife was Agnes Light: Louis, Claude, Ralph, Mrs. Inez Rinks, and Mrs. Blanche Weiss.

James Bailey, who was likely the oldest son of James Senior, married Nancy, daughter of George Moreland. We do not have his birth and death dates, but his wife was born in Tennessee in 1811 and died here in 1907. He died not later than early middle age and his widow later married Joseph Husband. The five children born of the Bailey marriage were: Jane, Margaret, Polly Ann, George, and William; Jane married James Riley and was the mother of two children, both of whom died without issue; Margaret married a Logan, address not now known, and became the mother of one son, Peter Logan; Polly Ann was twice married, first to a Graham by whom she was the mother of one daughter, Anna, who married William Tennyson; her second marriage was to John Tyler and of the six children born of the marriage Ellen, wife of John Fannon, died without issue; Evelyn, wife of Alfred Fannon, lives in Detroit and James, Clarence, John, and Elsie live around Belle.

We have no record of the birth and death dates of Allen Bailey and his wife nor her maiden name. Both have been dead many years, as have the three children born of the marriage of whom we have any record. His home place seems to have embraced the land now owned by Sherman Moreland and probably other land adjoining. The three children born of his marriage were Jane, Elkanah P., and Elbert. Jane married William Collins and was the mother of one child, also named Jane, who married in Oklahoma and whose married name is not at hand. After the death of Collins she married a man in Oklahoma named Bilyeu, but the latter marriage was childless.

Elkanah P. Bailey was born April 25, 1842 and died November 11, 1922. His wife, Louisa J., nee Hart, was born May 3, 1844, and died August 11, 1930. One child died in infancy, the eight living to maturity being: Daniel W., Mary M., wife of James Sigler; Ida, wife of Jeff Moreland; Robert L., H. T., Minnie, wife of J. Bert Hart; Margaret, widow of Jacob Crutts; and N. B. Bailey who died single.

Elbert Bailey married Martha Hayes and aside from the names of their children very little data have been gathered regarding them. The children include William and Wiley in Texas; George, two of whose daughters are thought to live around Jefferson City; Elkanah (Cain) at St. James; Wooster who lives around Holiness Camp Ground in this county; Bettie who married John Shanks and moved away; and Anna who died single.

Daniel Bailey, the best known of the sons of James Senior, was born June 10, 1825, and died March 11, 1866. His wife was Susan A. H., daughter of William Marcee. She was born March 17, 1831, and died March 2, 1877. Some years after the death of her first husband she married William Hayes; this second marriage being childless. Daniel Bailey was at one time or another owner of considerable land in both this and Phelps counties, part of his activities being in partnership with his brother, Allan, and part of them by himself. He left a large estate, both in real and personal property, and as all his children were minors at the time of his death the estate was in Probate Court fifteen years or more. The six children born of his marriage and living at the time of his death were John P., James Wiley, William A., George A., Martin A., and Nigaria A. Bailey. Nigaria, the only daughter, married L. R. Wentzel, April 12, 1878 and is now dead. Her husband, an old-time schoolteacher in this county and in Illinois and later for sixteen years Circuit Clerk and Recorder of Gasconade County, lives in St. Louis. The six children born to them all yet living are: Mattie, wife of Ira Meyers of Morton, Texas; Mrs. Dina Copeland, Urich, Missouri; Mrs. Mabel McGehee, Kennett, Missouri; Austin F. of 2748 Hermitage Avenue, and Stella and Dr. Louis R. Wentzel Junior, both of 2726 Chouteau Avenue. The last three are in St. Louis.

John P. Bailey married Arminta Beckham, December 13, 1880, and his brother, William A. Bailey, married

Mary M. Duke, June 27, 1880. The descendants of these brothers are not known.

James Wiley Bailey may have been married twice, but the offspring of only one marriage is at hand. This was to Martha A. E. Clark (daughter of Frances Hodge, mother of John Hodge, et al., by her second marriage which was to Stephen Clark. Both died in or around Rolla, she in 1912 and her widower about 1924. Of the four children born to them Oscar died single about 1918; the other three are Ralph, Erna, single, and Leauna, wife of John DeCamp, all in or about Rolla.

George A. Bailey, son of Daniel, was married February 17, 1879, to Minnie, daughter of Frederick Wentzel (and sister to L. R. Wentzel). He had stores at Vichy and Pay Down in this county a number of years, moving to Oklahoma about 1906, and later to Portales, New Mexico, where both he and his wife died, the latter only a few years ago at the age of eighty. The children born to them moved west with their parents and their names and present addresses are not available here.

Martin Alonzo Bailey, the remaining son of Daniel, was married March 16, 1881, to Mary, daughter of William W. Moreland Senior, and both are long since dead as is Ida, one of their nine children; she married a Guffey and is survived by two children. The other eight, all believed to be yet living, are: Orvil at Rolla, Etta, wife of Walter Moreland, Luna, wife of James Chambers, Ora, wife of O. K. Worth, all in Maries and Phelps counties, and Minnie, wife of Walter Pierce, Lida, married name unknown, and Raymond and Brownlow, the last four all in St. Louis.

This leaves George and William Bailey, the sons of James Bailey Senior, unaccounted for. Such inquiry as was possible has been made concerning them and no descendants found. It could be that they died single or moved away in an early day.

CHAPTER FIFTY-SEVEN

MORELAND SOUTHARD JOHN HART JAMES ALLISON MOSHERS FAMILIES

George Moreland lived and died so very long ago that he is more of a legend than a reality to most of his descendants. Polk Hart, a great-grandson, now past eighty-six remembers that when he was about ten years old or less he saw George Moreland shortly before his death at the age of one hundred two; this was about the close of the Civil War. John W. Terrill, another great-grandson, now past seventy never saw him; neither did Mary Cruts, a granddaughter, now past seventy-four. Avery Moreland, a grandson, recently deceased in Stone County, believed his grandfather came here 'around one hundred twenty-five years ago,' which would place him about alongside of George Snodgrass, our earliest known permanent settler. While we do not know the exact year of his coming, we know of grandchildren being born here prior to 1830, and since all the family came here together we have proof

of them being among the earlier settlers, with a strong probability he was among the very earliest. The family came here from east Tennessee and several of his children were already grown and married when they came. We do not know his wife's maiden name; it may have been either Sewell or Shinkle (or neither). A very few of his grandchildren and a considerable number of his great-grandchildren survive, but most of his descendants nor represent fifth, sixth, or even seventh generations. His only known home in this county was on the Bourbeuse, later owned (and mostly entered) by his son Andy, and now owned and lived on by Emmett Duncan. An Indian trail crossed the creek on this land, and later on one of the many forks of the Potosi road also crossed there. Its easy access probably led to its having been settled early.

Elias Moreland, son of George, married Miriam Sewell. They were the parents of twelve children living to maturity, six sons and six daughters, and had the distinction of having thirteen sons and sons-in-law in the two armies in the Civil War (one of the girls was married twice; her first husband died in the southern army, and she later married a man who had served in the Union Army). Their children were: Elias, George, Thomas, Irby, Pleasant, William M. (Bucky Bill), Eliza C., Miriam, Nancy, Jane, Samantha, and Mary Caroline Moreland. We have no record of Elias, and he probably either returned to or remained in the south after the war.

George Moreland, the oldest son, was a minister and held daily prayer services in Alton Prison during his captivity there. He never returned to Missouri after the war, settling in southern Illinois, where he spent the remainder of his life in the ministry, and died. His wife was Cynthia, sister of G. W. Shinkle, and they had several children, but only one is now recalled, Wesley, who lived at Strafford, near Springfield.

Thomas Moreland who married a daughter of James Y.

Briggs, and his brother, Irby, both served in the Confederate Army. They left this part of the state after the war and never returned, and are thought to have moved south with or to Elias.

Pleasant Moreland owned and lived on the river land later the property of Levi Parker. He died in 1862, leaving a widow, whose maiden name is not known, and three children, James, Mary, and Irvine, the last dying at sixteen. The rest of the family left the state soon after the death of the father, and relatives here have long since lost all contact with them.

William W. (Bucky Bill) Moreland, son of Elias, died in 1907 at the home on Peavine where he had spent his entire married life. His wife was Lydia A., daughter of T. J. Johnson, who died several years before her husband. Their two children were Mary E., first wife of I. J. Love (whose descendants are listed under this name), and Nancy J.; the latter died October 25, 1918. She was married October 19, 1878, to J. Peyton Tynes who was born in Virginia December 18, 1848, and died at Belle September 7, 1921. The eight children born of this marriage, all yet living mostly in and around Belle, are: Leora, wife of W. F. Linder; Ella, wife of W. A. Dingley; Anna, wife of George Slinkman, station agent at Belle; Weldon W., Thomas., J. F., Earnest, and Lee Tynes.

Eliza C. Moreland, daughter of Elias, was born December 15, 1850, and died December 16, 1932. She married Jackson Terrill, and her descendants are recorded under that name. Miriam Moreland, daughter of Elias, married William Johnson, but we find no trace of any of her descendants. She may have moved away in an early day, or died childless.

Nancy Moreland, daughter of Elias, married Reverend Samuel Butler and spent the remainder of her life about Champion City, near Leslie, in Franklin County, except

for a few of the Civil War years when she returned to her father's home with her younger children, her husband and oldest son being in the Confederate Army (the son, name not preserved, died in the service). In addition to this son, the six other children born of this marriage were:George, Henry, Jasper, Benjamin, Matilda, and Amanda Butler. George went to Texas after the war, and while relatives here know that he married and left a family, they have no further record of him. Henry Butler married Elizabeth Denier and both are dead, as well as one of their sons, Leslie F. Butler, the latter dying single. The seven living are: Carrick H., Charles F., and Arthur F. Butler, all of Leslie; Adelia, wife of Charles Bachmann, and Ethel, wife of Bert Mills of St. Louis; W. C. of Belle, and Emma, wife of Joseph Trautwein of Gerald. Jasper Butler married Emma Denier, sister of his brother Henry's wife. Their four living children are: Pierce of North Carolina; Oscar of Oklahoma; Albert of South Carolina; and Mamie, wife of Elmer Dickson of St. Louis County. A fifth child, Anna, died single. Benjamin Butler died in boyhood. Matilda Butler, a widow whose married name is not recalled, lived in St. Louis. Amanda Butler married James Butler (not related) and spent most of her married life and died in Texas, where her descendants now live; their names are not at hand.

Jane Moreland, daughter of Elias, first married Lemuel Carter, who died in the Confederate Army at Little Rock, leaving one son, James, and one daughter, name unknown. Her second husband was Lorenzo Carter who had served in the Union Army. Shortly after this marriage the family moved to Hickory County, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Their children included a son, Thomas, and probably others.

Samantha Moreland, daughter of Elias, married a man named Chappell and moved to Cooper County a great many years ago, where she later died. So far as relatives here now recall, she was the mother of three children, Harriet,

wife of Joseph Rhodes who lives in Kansas, Joseph, and Catherine whose married name is unknown; the last two lived in Cooper County at last accounts.

Mary Caroline, the remaining daughter of Elias Moreland, first married Leonard Shinkle, who was killed in the Union Army. The two children of this marriage were Thomas, who died single, and Ellen, wife of Dan Williams of Blue Jacket, Oklahoma. She was the mother of four children by her later marriage to Ransom Carter: Robert who married a Watson here and also lives in Blue Jacket; Lou is the wife of Dolph Hemme; and Nettie, of Samuel Crider, both in Bland. Newton Carter, the fourth child, died at Bland a few years ago, the father of two daughters and a son, whose names have not been received. Her third marriage, which was to Isaac Rhodes, was childless.

We have none of the birth, death, or marriage dates of Thomas Moreland, son of George. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John James, and so far as is now known his only home was on the tract of land now owned and occupied by his grandson, C. D. John. The four daughters born of this marriage were: Sarah E. who married Edward Southard; Rebecca J., wife of Denny Hart; Hannah, wife of Lovick Hart; and Mary A., wife of Marcus John. The descendants of all four are given under their married names elsewhere in this chapter. The five sons born of this marriage and living to maturity were: Jacob, Thomas H., J. R. (Shack), James E., and R. H. Moreland. Two sons, thought to have been Frank and Martin, died in infancy.

Jacob, probably the oldest son, was born December 28, 1825, and died April 5, 1878. His wife, the former Susan Ehrhardt, was born January 15, 1832, and died February 4, 1893. They spent their entire life on Lanes Prairie on the farm now owned and lived on by their only living son, Samuel E. Moreland. The only living daughter, Lucy Christina, wife of Rhoda Carroll, lives on the adjoining

place, originally the home of the Ehrhardts, her grandparents. The other seven children born of this marriage, all now dead, were: J. T. (Bud), Sarah E., Lucy Jane, Charles O., William P., Jacob, and Martha; the last two died in infancy and William P. died single.

J. T. (Bud), the oldest son of Jacob, was born November 24, 1851, and died September 9, 1939. His wife was Eliza C. Southard, with whom he lived in this county from their marriage on December 20, 1877, until her death in 1928. After this occurrence he moved to St. James where he made his home until his death. The three children born to them, all living, are: Heber W. of Howe, Oklahoma, and William J. and Marcus A. Moreland of St. James.

Sarah E. Moreland, born in 1853, married Maximilian Knopf April 7, 1874, and was the mother of two children, Helena and John. Helena married Tom Copeland and lives near Safe; John Knopf operated a printing plant is Seattle, Washington, for many years and died there, leaving two sons whose names are not known here. After the death of her first husband Sarah married Joseph Hutchison, with whom she lived on the upper Bourbeuse until her death on April 9, 1918. Her first husband was killed by the Indians in the west, his companion escaping with his life, but badly wounded.

Lucy Jane Moreland, daughter of Jacob, born in 1865, married J. T. Williams and survived him many years, dying at Vichy in 1939. Their two children, Lola, wife of Frank Southard, and Buell, live at Vichy.

Charles O., the remaining child of Jacob, was born January 6, 1874. He went to Texas, married, and died there a number of years ago leaving one daughter who now lives at Ennis, Texas.

Thomas H. Moreland, son of Thomas, was born April 8, 1833, and died April 16, 1904. His army service was in

Company G, 32nd Missouri Infantry. His wife was Malinda Carrington. The two daughters born to them were Mary, who married Clark Hart and spent her married life and died in St. Louis, and Sallie, who married William Roberson and now or lately lived in Texas County. The four boys born to them were Jeff, Jacob, John, and James Moreland.

J. R. (Shack) Moreland was born in 1838, and died February 17, 1898. His first wife was Margaret E., daughter of John Love, who died June 14, 1859, leaving one child, James N. Moreland, who later married Clementine Curtis and died in the summer of 1933, survived by his widow and their nine children: Mary M., wife of Newton McCluskey; Lille B., wife of Edward McKenzie; and James W., August N., Floyd S., Rainey R., Asa B., Lawrence L., and Chester B. Moreland.

J. R. Moreland's second wife was Lucinda Roberson, and the six children born to them and yet living are: John, Richard, Perry, William, Walter, and Paralee, wife of O. C. Southard, all of this county. The two sons who have passed away were Jacob and Charles; the former married Sophia Brand, who survives, as do their eight children, Arthur, Lizzie, Opal, Grady, Lila, Martin, Wilson, and Annie; Charles married Lola Vaughan who survives him with their son, Edgar, and the child of another deceased son.

James E. Moreland, son of Thomas, married a sister of Harrison John (her name may have been Cynthia) and died a great many years ago leaving two sons, Robert H. and James E. Moreland. The former married Julia Anderson in this county, moved to St. Louis and died there, leaving a family whose names, number, and present addresses are not known. James E. Moreland went to Texas, married there, and died; relatives here have no knowledge concerning his family.

R. H. Moreland, the remaining son of the first marriage of Thomas Moreland who was the son of George, married Laura Barnwell, and both he and his wife yet live in the county.

Four children were born of Thomas Moreland's second marriage, which was to Elizabeth Chambers, nee Spencer, of whom one, Malinda, widow of T. H. B. Roberson and later of William Fisher, survives in this county. The only son, Avery Moreland, married Damarius James and moved to near Elsey in Stone County, where he died in 1939. The names and present addresses of his descendants are not known to relatives here. The other two children of the second marriage were Margaret E. and Rachel H. Moreland. Margaret E. married Edward P. Arnold April 29, 1875, and some years thereafter the family moved to Henry County, where both parents died. Their descendants include a daughter, Mae, married name unknown, two sons, Charles and Frank, and at least two more sons, all in Henry County. Rachel H. Moreland was born in 1849, married December 18, 1871, to W. R. Nipp, and died in 1928. Her descendants are the children of her deceased son, William, all of whom live in California, and a living son, John Nipp, of Bristow, Oklahoma.

John (Jack) Moreland, son of George, married Sarah, sister of Jerry Bennett. He disappears from the record before the Civil War and the place and cause of his death are not known even by tradition. His widow later married a Collins, by whom she had children, and still later married Josiah Carter, the last marriage being childless.

John P. Moreland, son of John Moreland and his only child, was born sometime in the forties of the last century. His wife was Ann, daughter of Robert Brown, and they made their home on Lanes Prairie from the time of their marriage until some time after his wife's death, when he moved to Broken Arrow, Oklahoma, where he later died.

The four children born of the marriage of John P. and

Ann Moreland were: William R. (Bud) who first married Josie, daughter of Stephen Kinsey, by whom he had one daughter, Zella. His second wife was Frances Tipton. Jeremiah married Laura, daughter of Stephen Kinsey, who died childless, and later Etta Pinnell. He lived in California a few years ago. John Gilbert Moreland died single.

Rhoda Eliza Moreland, the only daughter, married Elijah Jones; both died in Oklahoma leaving four children: John, Stonewall, Mary, wife of Millard Terrill, and Ophelia, wife of James Cox, all in Oklahoma and Colorado.

William W. Moreland Senior married Polly, a sister of Jerry Bennett and of the wife of John Moreland (the father of these Bennett children never came to this state except, possibly, on a visit; his home was on a farm near Belleville, Illinois. They spent their entire married life on the upper Bourbeuse, the farm including at least part of the place now owned by Mrs. Clementine Moreland, and both are buried at Rock Springs. Their family of six children, all long since dead, were: John G., Jacob, Jerry, Sarah, Mary, and Russell Moreland; the above is believed to be their age-order.

John G. Moreland, the oldest son, married Eliza Jane, daughter of Robert Barnwell, and the two children born of this marriage were Robert who moved to Henry County a great many years ago, and Dora J. Moreland. The latter, who was born March 16, 1860, married Henry James August 2, 1877, and died August 31, 1896. Her descendants will be found in the James section of this chapter. After the death of his first wife John G. Moreland married Dora Barnwell, whose father died in the Confederate Army, and the two children of this marriage, Charles and Caleb, also went to Henry County. His last marriage, which was to Millie, daughter of John Massey, was childless. John G. Moreland and his entire family moved to Henry County a great many years ago, and many of them still live in that county, but relatives here have no list of them.

Jacob Moreland, the second son of William W. Senior, died early in manhood; His wife is said to have been a Hodge, and to have later married a man named Clark. He was the father of two children, both yet living so far as known: Jerry in Texas, and John G. Junior, in St. Louis County.

Jerry Moreland, son of William W., and the only one to spend his entire life in this county, married Rebecca, daughter of Robert Barnwell. Of the eleven children born of this marriage the following eight are still living: John, Robert, W. C. (Dick), J. B., Willis, and Ida, wife of John Romine, all in Maries and Phelps counties, and Alex and Arthur in St. Louis. The three children who have passed away are:Mary, Delila, and Lutitia. Mary married Alonzo Bailey and both have been dead a number of years; her descendants will be found under her married name. Delila married James Chambers, who survives and now lives in California. The only living child of their marriage, Eva, wife of George Hodge, lives in this county. The three sons of Delila's marriage all died single. Lutitia married Roy Storey and most of her married life was spent in St. Louis, where she died. Her family included at least four children, Edgar, Marie, Elsie, and another girl. All married and live in St. Louis, but their married names are not known.

Sarah, fourth child of William W. Moreland Senior, first married William Oliver Barnwell, son of Robert, by whom she was the mother of one daughter, Rose Ann. The latter married John Giesler and her mother later married Joshua Giesler. Their descendants will be found under that name.

Mary Moreland, fifth child of William W. Senior, married Daniel Bowman. They moved to Henry County in the eighties, after living at Vichy for some years. Their record will be found in the Noblett chapter.

Russell Moreland, the sixth and youngest child of William W. Senior, was the father of five children by his first marriage, which was to Vina, daughter of Abel Pierce: William, Vina, wife of Thomas Roberson, Minnie, wife of James Brown, Anna, wife of O. L. Warner, and Sallie, wife of Joseph Dillon. His second marriage was to Martha, daughter of B. F. Williams, and his third to Sadie, daughter of John Massey, who survives him and lives at LaDue, Missouri. The children born of the last two marriages died in infancy.

Anderson (Andy) Moreland, son of George, was born in east Tennessee about 1813, and came to this county with his parents long before his majority. He spent most of his adult life on the farm occupied by his father, which he largely entered from the government after his father's death, and died there about 1881. His first marrriage, on August 8, 1939, was to Eleanor Noblett, the ceremony being performed by Dr. William Henderson, Justice of the Peace for Osage Township in Gasconade County, which included the residence of the bride, later known as the Ely Giesler place. The groom lived a couple miles south of there, then in Crawford County. The two children born of this marriage were Ann who died single, and Elizabeth who married Acy Giesler and died childless.

The maiden name of Andy Moreland's second wife is not at hand. They had five children: John, George, William, Malissa, and Margaret, the last of whom married John Shanks. All of them spent most, if not all, of their married lives in the west, mostly in Texas, Oklahoma, and Colorado, and all of them are now dead. Their descendants, names and number unknown, live mostly in these states.

His third marriage was to Sarah Jane Burckhardt, nee Briggs, daughter of an early day Baptist minister, by whom he was the father of four children, Nancy, Mattie, Ollie, and Andrew J. Moreland. The three girls married

and are now all dead, their descendants mostly living in Texas. The son, Andrew J., born August 30, 1873, the only living child of Andy Moreland, has lived in Cleburne, Texas, for many years, where he has served as Sheriff of Johnson County. He also maintains a home in Los Angeles, California. The third Mrs. Moreland first married a man named Harris, who went to Texas many years ago and lately died there. She was the mother of two children by her second marriage; Joshua Burckhardt now living near Cleburne, Texas, and Alice, later the wife of George James.

George Moreland was the father of at least three daughters, Ann, Sarah, and Nancy. There is some tradition that there was a fourth daughter and that she married John James. But since a daughter of this union married Thomas Moreland, son of George, she was likely George's sister. It was nothing unusual for cousins to marry in those days, but not uncle and niece.

Ann Moreland married a man named Renfro, possibly before they left Tennessee. They lived here for some years but later moved to Howell County with their entire family and lived there until their deaths. No record remains of their family, and relatives here have long since lost all touch with them. Sarah Moreland married a man named McCann. We have found no record of any of their descendants in this county, and it may be that they moved to Howell County with the Renfros. This was so long ago that relatives here have no recollection of them, or of any descendants.

Nancy Moreland, whom we believe to be the only remaining daughter of George, married first, James Bailey, son of the James Bailey who was an ancestor of the family of that name in this county, and her descendants are recorded under her married name. Her second marriage was to Joseph, son of Herman Husbands, and one child of this marriage, Mary E., wife of C. C. Cruts, sur-

vives and lives at St. James. The only other child born of this marriage, Josephine, married Thomas Tune and is long since dead, survived by her five children: Martha, wife of A. D. Breeding, Nancy, wife of Lee James, Mary, one more daughter, and a son, Thomas Junior, who died in World War I. Nancy Moreland was ninety-six years old at the time of her death in 1907, having been born in east Tennessee in 1811.

The Southard family in this county was made up of the parents--names not known, and their eight children, who came here from Tennessee about 1840, and settled on the west side of Spanish Needle Prairie near the present Johnathan Scott place. The parents must have been well along in years when they came here, for they had children approaching thirty years of age. The parents and five of the children spent the remainder of their lives here. These children were: William, Edward, Rebecca, wife of William Hicks, who died childless, and the mother of Harrison John. The three remaining children, John, George, and the wife of James Hinton, lived here for varying periods of time, but all finally moved to Laclede County where they spent the remainder of their lives and died, and where many of their offspring no doubt now live, mostly around former post offices named Southard and Nebo. The descendants of these three have not been received, except that the Hintons were the parents of one daughter, and that Richard Southard , who married a sister of Polk Hart, was probably son of John Southard. They too spent their married life in Laclede County and died there, and their people here do not know the names, number, or present addresses of any of the descendants. None of George Southard's descendants are known here. William Southard probably the oldest child of the family, was born in Tennessee December 10, 1814, and died in this county June 6, 1881. He came here with the other members of the family and his third wife, Rebecca, nee Deatherage, widow of William John, to whom he was married October 12, 1839. He was the father of one child, Mary Ann, by his first

marriage, which was to a sister of William John. His second wife, Catherine Frost, to whom he was married December 10, 1837, only lived about a month after the marriage. He spent the balance of his life in the southeastern part of this county, engaged in farming and stock raising, and some time after the death of his third wife was here married to Mary Davault, nee Anderson, who survived him, together with thirteen of the children of his three marriages. The child of the first marriage is named above, The nine children born of his marriage to Rebecca Deatherage John were: Sarah, Minerva Isabelle, Martha Adaline, Rebecca Angeline, Eliza Emeline, Margaret E., William A., Theodosia A., and Walter Washington Southard. The three by his last marriage are: Samuel L., Oliver C., and John L. Southard.

Mary Ann Southard, only child of her father's first marriage, was born in Tennessee May 21, 1837, and died here April 13, 1900. She came here as an infant with her father and his third wife, grew to womanhood in this county, and was here married to William H. Cox, who was likely born in Tennessee November 13, 1829, and survived his wife until July 11, 1912. All their married life was spent in Maries and Phelps counties. Of the ten children born of this marriage one died in infancy, and three are still living. The three living are: Jefferson D. Cox, born December 13, 1861, lives in St. James; Anna, wife of William Vaughan, born March 28, 1869, lives in Phelps County near St. James; and Ella, born May 21, 1874, now the wife of Samuel Anderson after prior marriages to Samuel Emerson and Samuel Gosset, lives in Whitewater, Colorado. The six children who have passed away are: John Wesley Cox, who was born October 29, 1856, and died November 21, 1881, never married. James Napoleon Cox, born December 7, 1858, married Maggie Crimmons; he died January 26, 1937, survived by three children: Katie, single, James of Pontiac, Oklahoma, and Julia, wife of Frank Verkamp of St. James; one son, Timothy, is dead, he married Ruth Wilson and is survived by one son, Carl Cox.

William Jackson Cox, born February 14, 1860, died March 8, 1898. His wife was Bertha Jahns of Gasconade County. They were the parents of five children, one of whom, Fannie, died single. A son, Clarence, lives in St. Louis, and the other three, William, Everett, and Amy, who married a Roland, all live in California.

Victoria Cox, born September 7, 1867, married William Davault and died December 12, 1924. The four children born of this marriage are Rainey of Gasconade County, Jacob of Crawford County, and Dorsey and Effie, wife of Jesse Scott, of St. Louis.

Albertine Cox, born August 18, 1872, died June 24, 1902. The four children born of her marriage to Joseph Crimmons, all now residents of Oklahoma, are: Percy, Charles, Mary, wife of Frank Orr, and Nannie, wife of John Farrell.

George Cox, the last and youngest of the children, born April 11, 1875, died January 19, 1919. His first marriage, to Lula, daughter of Marcus John, was childless. The two children born of his second marriage, which was to Eva Clinton, are Georgia and Blanche; both are married and live in California, but their married names are not known.

Sarah, the oldest child of William Southard's third marriage, was born August 2, 1841, and in early womanhood married James Noll, an old-time schoolteacher in the east end of this county. They spent some years of their married life here, and later moved with their four children (Troy, Kruse, Ethel, and another girl) to Stockville, Nebraska, where the parents spent the remainder of their lives and died, and around which most of their descendants now live.

Minerva Isabelle Southard, who was born July 31, 1845, was the first wife of Johnathan Scott. She died July 30, 1878, and is yet survived by two children, John W., in St. Louis, and Anna, single, in the west. Other children were

born of this marriage, but it is believed they left no descendants.

Martha Adaline Southard, born February 3, 1848, was married November 21, 1877, to Louis H. Hatton and died December 26, 1881. Of the three children born of their marriage two, Presha, wife of Robert E. John, and Amanda, wife of Carl Happel, live in Phelps County. Almon Hatton, the third child, died in Oklahoma, a number of years ago. He was married, but a list of his children is not at hand.

Rebecca Angeline Southard, born March 23, 1850, first married Francis Marion Welch, and after his death married Archibald Allison. Eliza Eveline Southard, born February 3, 1853, married J. T. (Bud) Moreland. The list of descendants of these two daughters of William Southard is given in this chapter under their married names.

Margaret Emeline Southard, born February 12, 1856, married Uriah Fisher, and both have been dead for a number of years. Of the seven children born of the marriage Bertha, wife of A. P. Hamilton, Lulu, wife of Willlam Licklider, and Carney, wife of Charles Sewell, live in St. James; William is in St. Louis; Anna, widow whose married name is not known here, lives in Illinois; the other two children were Kruse and Esky Fisher, one of whom died single; the address and marital status of the other is not known here.

William A. Southard, born April 18, 1859, married Quintilla Chandler, and died a few years ago. Of the eight children born to them one, Eldon, died in Illinois. He was married and left two small daughters and his widow, maiden name unknown. The six living children are: Sherman, Corbett, Clifford in Arkansas, Ida, wife of D. F. Castles, Anna, wife of Manuel Gonzales, Lillie, and Minnie, who married Stonewall Jones and now lives in Colorado. With the exceptions of Minnie and Clifford, all the family live

in Maries and Phelps counties.

Theodosia A. Southard, born September 11, 1865, married Francis Marion Galloway. The whole family moved to or near Dixon, Wyoming, some thirty-five or forty years ago, where the father died. Mrs. Galloway may yet be living. The children born of this marriage, all yet living, are: Loyd, May, Frank, James, and Elsie. Loyd married Effie, daughter of William Clark of this county; the others all married in the west.

Walter Washington, the youngest child of William Southard's third marriage, was born January 7, 1868, and died within the last few years. He is survived by his widow, the former Ella Pierce, to whom he was married December 21, 1890, and the seven children born to them: Fred E., William J., Francis M., and James L. Southard; Ina, wife of William Martz, Lydia, wife of Timothy Light; and Effie, wife of Louis Roethlisberger. Most of them live in Maries and Phelps counties.

Oliver C. Southard and John L. Southard, two of the three children born of William Southard's last marriage, survive and live in this county. Samuel L. Southard, the remaining child, was merchant and postmaster at Veto a number of years before moving to Arlington, in Phelps County, where he died. He is survived by his widow, formerly Margaret Fannon, and their two daughters, both of whom are married and live in Phelps County.

Edward Southard was born in Tennessee March 22, 1823, and died in Maries County September 2, 1900. He came to this county with the other members of the Southard party, and was here married October 1, 1846, to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Moreland, by the Reverend John Avery. She was born September 22, 1823, and died March 27, 1963. They lived the entire term of their married life in Maries County, and were the parents of eight children as follows: Jehu, Rebecca J., Gilliam T.,

Margaret E., Sarah E., Permelia F., Edward F., and Dempy A. Southard. Of these eight, Sarah E., born March 8, 1855, died single March 2, 1882, and Dempy A. died in infancy. Of the remaining six Edward F., born May 22, 1860, survives and still lives in this county.

Jehu Southard, the oldest child, born September 22, 1847, was married November 8, 1866, to Lavina Pierce, daughter of Abel, then widow of Edward J. Carrington, to whom she was married about the beginning of the Civil War, and by whom she was the mother of one son, Francis M. Carrington, who still lives at St. James. He was born April 25, 1863, and is the only man to represent Maries County four times in the state legislature. Mrs. John Southard was born April 12, 1845, in this county and died May 1, 1926. Two of their six children, William T. and Sallie O. Southard, died in infancy. The six survivors are: E. H. Southard, born August 21, 1867; Robert F. Southard, born February 1, 1877; Emmis J. Southard, now wife of Everett Dillon, born October 12, 1878; Ida O. Southard, widow of Martin Magnusson, born August 26, 1880; Roena Southard, born March 15, 1884, and Joseph Oscar Southard, born August 17, 1886.

Rebecca J. Southard, born March 23, 1849, married Dee Martin, son of J. T. Martin; they long ago moved to Texas where both of them died, leaving one son, Parham Martin, of near Dallas.

Gilliam T. Southard, born January 23, 1851, married Cynthia James, and also moved to Texas many years ago. They are survived by two sons who lived near Italy, Texas.

Margaret E. Southard, born March 3, 1853, was the third member of the family to move to Texas, married W. T. Pierce, who was born March 24, 1852, and died June 17, 1904. They were the parents of five children, Tina who married William Woods, Nora who married Rob Wilson, Anna who married a Stevens, Esker, and

May, both also married. All live around Italy and Ennis, Texas.

Permelia F. Southard married W. R., son of Robert Fritts, and died in southeastern Kansas. Of her two sons Wilmer lives at Pittsburg, Kansas, and Howard at Wear, Oklahoma.

Joseph P. Southard, born April 28, 1866, son of Edward Southard's second wife married in St. Louis, where he lived the remainder of this life. He was the father of two sons, both of whom still live there.

Marcus J. Southard, the only child born of Edward Southard's third marriage to widow Mahala Jenkins, was born August 1, 1878, and died December 12, 1908. He married Minnie Glenn and is survived by his widow, now Mrs. Davault, and one son, Frank, who lives at Vichy. Frank and Lola Williams were married September 5, 1921.

Marcus E. John was born in east Tennessee January 3, 1839, the son of William and Rebecca John, nee Deatherage. William John was born August 25, 1806, and died September 24, 1838. His first marriage on September 30, 1830, was to Nancy Smith, who died childless January 12, 1832. William John was then married to Rebecca Deatherage on March 21, 1838. She was born January 22, 1819, and afterwards marrried William Southard as her second husband. Marcus, the only child of the first marriage, came to Missouri with his mother and step-father after their marriage, and lived with them until his majority. He married Mary A., daughter of Thomas Moreland, and soon after settled at Broadway on Lanes Fork of the Bourbeuse, where they made their home the balance of their lives. Marcus John was in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, and outside of that confined his attention to farming until about the middle nineties. Then he served several terms as Presiding Judge of the County Court, during which time county warrants went to par for

the first time since the courthouse fire in 1868. He was later interested in a store at his home place, mostly owned and operated by his sons. His wife, who was born April 11, 1840, died October 21, 1902, and was survived by her husband until March 29, 1909. They were the parents of six sons: William T., Albert F., A. H., Robert E., Chris D., and Edward L. John. Lula, the one daughter, married George Cox and died childless.

William T., the oldest son of Marcus John, was born April 8, 1860, and died November 28, 1936. He married Emma Barringer in 1886, and spent most of his married life on his farm adjoining his father's home place, but after the death of his wife he moved to St. James, where he made his home the remainder of his life. His eight children are: William T. Junior of Springfield; Mrs. R. E. Matlock of St. Louis; Major Ernest John of Brooklyn, New York; Mrs. Mark A. Moreland of St. James; Dr. George John of Beloit, Wisconsin; Frank John of St. Louis; Dr. Ellsworth John of Brownsville, Kentucky; and Helen John of St. Louis.

We do not have the birth date of Albert F. John; he died March 25, 1932. He married Josephine Chambers who survives and now lives at Rolla. They were the parents of eight children: Everett H. whose last available address was Waco, Texas; George B. who served in the World War I, married Zanetta Watkins of Phelps County, November 19, 1919, was School Commissioner of Maries County eight years, and is now connected with the office of State Superintendent of Schools in Jefferson City; Troy F. now head of a school system in north Missouri; Vertie O., wife of Joseph Worley in St. Louis; Boley D., Ora C., wife of Miles H. Clegg; Annabelle, wife of Aaron Miles; and Millard R. John of Rolla.

A. H. (Ham) John, born September 4, 1866, married Lola V. Martin, daughter of Dr. David Martin, and lived on a farm on the Bourbeuse for several years. He was

later a merchant and postmaster at Broadway, buying his father's home place in the distribution of the estate. He died May 14, 1913; his widow survives and still lives at their home place. The eight children born of this marriage are: Dorothy I., wife of George Gerber in Texas; Alma, wife of S. A. Fritts in Belle; Robert in Texas; Sylvia, wife of M. R. Fritts in Lebanon; Florence, wife of Ray Kroner, and Alton H. in Phelps County; Lula V. in Nebraska; Audra A., the remaining daughter, lives in St. Louis.

The three remaining sons of Marcus John, all living are: Robert E. in busines in St. James, and Chris D. and Edward L., who live in this county near their father's place. Robert's first wife was Ramie, daughter of A. J. Wheeler, after whose death he married Preshia, daughter of L. H. Hatton. C. D. John married Josephine, daughter of F. M. Dillon, and Edward's wife was Ollie, daughter of James Travis.

The other members of the John family to come were Robert, William, Francis, Nathan Harrison, and Rebecca John. Their father who also died in Tennessee was a brother of William John, and their mother was a sister of William and Edward Southard. She came here with or soon after the Southard colony, but did not live long after reaching this state. Robert married a Martin and went to Texas; his descendants will be found under that name. Willlam and Francis also went to that state, single. They married there, had families, and died there, but the names of their descendants have not been received. Rebecca married John Shinkle, and her account is under her married name.

Nathan Harrison John, the only one of this family to spend his life here, was born February 16, 1845, and died March 8, 1929. His wife was Mary M., daughter of George James. She was born April 20, 1849, and died December 29, 1911. They lived their entire married lives on his farm adjoining the Marcus John place at Broadway. They

were the parents of five children: Lola, Ida, Alva, Charles, and William John.

Willliam John, probably the second son, was born February 17, 1785, and died December 10, 1908. His wife was Gertha Barbarick, nee Chambers, and he was the father of three children, Virgil, Arlew, and Arsula, all now in California.

Ida, the oldest daughter, born March 25, 1872, was married September 25, 1895, to E. H. Essman, and died November 17, 1936. Her husband, who was born in Gasconade County February 28, 1866, died March 21, 1910. Their two children, Boley and Gladys, now Mrs. Fred Kubits, live in Bland.

Charles M. John, the oldest son, was born October 5, 1868, and died April 24, 1929; his widow died in 1937. They are survived by their four sons: Loyd, Clarence, Earl, and Kermit, and their daughter, Daisy, who married a Sneed and lives on Dry Creek.

Alva John, the remaining son of N. H. John, lives at Lawton, Oklahoma, and Lola, the remaining daughter, on the home place.

One other of the John family came here as the wife of John Robison. She was a sister of Harrison John's father, of Marcus John's father, and was some relation to the first wife of Edward Southard. Of the nine children born of her marriage, Lucinda married J. R. Moreland, which see. Tom married Minnie, daughter of Russell Moreland, and moved to Henry County with them; he and his wife died there, and any descendants likely live there still. Robert Robison lives at LaDue, Missouri. Wesley Robison married Jennie Frost and also went to Henry County; both died there and their three children now live in St. Louis. Willliam Robison married Malinda, daughter of Thomas Moreland, who survives, as do their three chil-

dren, George at Rolla, Laura, wife of Charles Glenn, and May, wife of Alex Glenn, of this county. A fourth child died in infancy.

John Calvin Robison, the remaining child, married Mildred J. Barnwell, widow of Anderson, daughter of David Hart. Lee, only survivor of the six born to the marriage, lives on the home place on the Bourbeuse in this county. John and William Robison died single; Eliza, wife of David Dastleman, is also dead, survived by one daughter, Oma, wife of Raymond Patsel of DeLong, Indiana; Mollie, wife of Leff Dillon, left six children: Loyd, Eliza, Lola, Nellie, Stella, and Anna, all of whom are married and live in St. Louis; Permelia, the remaining child, married Tom Chambers and left one daughter, Luanna, who married Otis Moreland and is also dead leaving three daughters, Lucille, Jean, and Pauline, all of whom live in St. Louis.

The Hart family in this county is descended from Adam Hart, who came here in his old days from Knox County, Tennessee, where his wife, whose maiden name was Lineberry, died. He spent the remainder of his life, died, and is buried in this county. His burial place is not certainly known, but is believed to be Rock Springs. He was the father of eight sons, all of whom came to this county. But two of the, Absalom and George, soon afterwards moved to Perry County where they spent the remainder of their lives and nothing is known of their descendants by relatives here. The six sons who continued to live in this county were: Louis, Joseph, Dennis, Lovick, Anderson, and David Hart. Their age-order is not known, and very few details of the family have been preserved. If there were daughters, no record of them now remains even in family lore.

Louis Hart married and his wife died in Tennessee before they came to Missouri. He was the father of two children by this marriage, Dialtha and LeRoy. The former married Pleasant Hathaway and moved from this part of

the state a great many years ago, probably to Henry County. Both she and her husband are long since dead. The son, LeRoy, entered Johnson's command in the Confederate Army, was wounded at Lois (then Bloomington) and remained at his sister's home until his recovery was completed. During or soon after the close of the war he went to Illinois, since which time he has not maintained any connection with relatives here. Dialtha's children, if any, are not known to them either. Louis Hart's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John James, by whom he was the father of seven children: Samantha Ellen, Thomas, Barbara, Mary, John, Louisa, and Paralee Hart. Samantha Ellen first married Stephen Shinkle and was the mother of three children, all yet living: Frank of St. James, and Mrs. Mattie Long and Mrs. Elizabeth Gosney, both of Kansas City. She was the mother of four children by her later marriage to Robert A. Cowan, all also living: Robert E., ex-judge of the Maries County Court, on the Bourbeuse in this county, Walter at St. James, Effie, wife of Charles Smith in Texas, and Etta, wife of Walter Morelock in St. Louis. Thomas Hart married Elizabeth Starks and both have been dead many years, her death occurring January 4, 1935; the two children born of this marriage, both yet living in this county, are Mollie, wife of Charles Monhenke, and Emmett Hart. Barbara Hart married Thomas A. Miles, and died childless. The six children born to Mary Hart by her marriage to William Bullock, were: Louis, Robert, Thomas, Elizabeth, Ida, and Lucy Bullock, of whom Elizabeth died single; Robert married Mrs. May Seddon, nee Wools, and is also dead leaving three children, Everett, Emmett, and Myrl; Ida married Lee Reed of this county, and Lucy married a Gibson and at last account lived at Hooker; Louis lives in this county and Thomas at St. James. John Hart married Elizabeth James and both are deceased; their four children, all living in this county, are Everett, May, wife of Reuben Terrill, Loyd, and Clarence Hart. Louisa Hart married Sterling Mosher and her descendants are given in this chapter under that name. Paralee Hart, now widow of Jerry Gies-

ler, lives at Dixon.

Joseph Hart married Caroline, daughter of Moses R. Walker by his first marriage, after the family came to this county. They were the parents of five children, of whom Francis died single, and Mary, wife of Ben Carter, lives at Dixon. The three deceased were: Rainey who married Minnie Rieke and died in Springfield June 15, 1930, leaving one daughter, Opal, now Mrs. Haskett of that city; the maiden name of William Hart's wife is unknown; both he and his wife died in western Missouri a number of years ago, leaving one daughter, Ina, who married Walter Griffith and is also dead, also survived by one daughter, Gale, who now lives at Clinton, Missouri. Margaret, the remaining child of Joseph Hart, married David Oaks and died at Dixon a number of years ago. Her five children, all living, are: Rosetta, wife of Frank Daugherty of West Plains, Missouri, Asa, and Rainey, of Rolla, Silas of Dixon, and Archie of St. Louis.

Lovick Hart married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Moreland (who was born in 1837 and died in 1862) some time after the close of the Civil War. Lovick Hart married a second time, the maiden name of his wife not now being recalled, and soon after removed with his family to Texas County where he spent the remainder of his life and died. The children of his first marriage living in 1916 were: Emery W. Hart who lived in Texas County; Richard W. Hart who then lived in Butte, Montana. Wilbert and Roanna were children of the second marriage, and there may have been others; no late addresses of any of either set of children are known.

Anderson Hart married here, but the maiden name of his wife is not recalled. His children included Clark, William, Mary Caroline, and Zulie Hart, all of whom moved to Texas County with their parents at or about the time Lovick Hart went there. No details as to the names, number, or addresses of their descendants are known to relatives here.

David Hart married Rebecca Wheeler in Tennessee, but most, if not all, of their children were born in this state. They were seven in number, but with the exception of one or two, none of their descendants have been listed. The children were: Mildred Jane who first married Anderson Barnwell and later John Calvin Robison and whose children are recorded in the John section of this chapter; William Abbot Hart who went to Perry County, married, and spent the rest of his life there; Rebecca Ann Hart, wife of George Hankins; Barbara Hart, wife of James Hathaway, and Gilliam Hart. No information of the descendants of any of the above has been received. The remaining children were Hargus W. and John W. Hart. Hargus Hart was married November 22, 1871, to Martha J., daughter of Jacob Giesler, and both have been dead a number of years. The surviving children are Joseph Hart, Mrs. Frances Gray, and Mrs. Minnie Fannon, all of this county, and two grandchildren, Oscar Hart and Opal Regina, wife of Clinton Slone, both of St. Louis. John Hart was born in this county July 29, 1858, but went to Phelps County in his early manhood and made his home in and around Rolla until his death June 17, 1939. The name of his first wife is not known, but they were the parents of one child, now Mrs. A. E. Rose of Willitts, California. His second marriage, on September 15, 1889, was to Mattie Smith of Phelps County to which union two children were born, John Nathan Hart, who died a number of years ago, and Jesse Wilbur Hart of Washington, Missouri. John Nathan Hart's four children are Mrs. W. L. Grubb of Rolla, Hazel and Wilhelmina Hart of California, and Mildred Hart of Washington, Missouri.

Dennis Hart, the remaining son of Adam, was born on February 12, 1822, in Tennessee, and died here May 12, 1890. His wife was Rebecca Jane, daughter of Thomas Moreland, and of the five children born to them and living to maturity, three still live in the county: John Avery and

James K. Polk Hart and Mary A., widow of Mac Waldron, all around Vichy. The descendants of Terisa M. (Bee), wife of George James, are given in the James section of this chapter; Margaret married Richard Southard, but a list of her children has not been obtained.

John James, the ancestor of the family of that name on the Bourbeuse, came here from Tennessee, and so far as is now known was not related to the family of the same name on the river. The exact date of his arrival, and the part of Tennessee he came from, are not known, either, but he was not long behind George Moreland. He was already married and the father of five small children when he came here, and was in some way related through his first wife to the Morelands--she may have been a sister of George. She died in St. Louis on the way here, John and his children later completing the trip to the Moreland settlement, in which he lived the remainder of his life. His death occurred so long ago that his grandchildren, some now past eighty, never saw him. His home place has not been certainly identified. He married the second time, either here or in St. Louis; two children being born of the last marriage. The children of his first marriage were George, Edwa rd R. (Ed Morgan, so called from a Morgan-stock stallion he owned), Hannah, Elizabeth, and Eliza, the latter two marrying Thomas Moreland and Louis Hart, under which names their descendants are recorded. Taylor and Cynthia James were the children of the last marriage; Cynthia married Gilliam Southard, which see.

George James, son of John, married Sarah Lavina Shinkle by her first marriage. He died in 1878 survived by his widow and their six small children, having lived in the southeastern part of Lanes Prairie all his life. Their six children were: Robert R., Jeff, Elizabeth, Mary, Emeline, and Martha, all now dead as is the widow. Emeline died single, Elizabeth married F. M. Dillon, and Mary married N. H. John, which see.

Robert R. James married Flora E. Rieke whose mother was Polly Love, and both have been dead several years, as well as their daughter Jewell, who married Glenn Jones and is survived by their two children, Kilby and Peggy, both of this county. The nine living children of Robert R. James and his wife are: Guy E. who has taught a number of years at Glasgow, Missouri; Grover E., ex-Assessor of the county, Harry and Gladys, wife of John Jones, near Vichy; Boley A. and Stella, now Mrs. Montgomery of Kansas City; Roxie, wife of R. T. Burks of Crocker; Audrey, wife of W. E. Rhodes of Rolla; and Helen, wife of James Pettit of Camdenton.

Jeff James, son of George, was born May 15, 1858, and died October 16, 1914. His wife, Augusta Nieweg, was born March 21, 1867, and died February 23, 1916. Of the five children born of this marriage Gertie, born June 10, 1892, died December 23, 1916. The one son born of her marriage with Walter Fannon lives in this county. Grace, born October 7, 1899, died August 6, 1911. The three living children are: Eura, wife of Homer Terrill, here; Arthur in Springfield; and Mabel who married Bryan Eaton January 24, 1923, and lives in Oklahoma.

Martha James, daughter of George, was born December 15, 1861, and died December 22, 1906. She was the first wife of E. F. Southard who survives, together with the ten children born of their marriage, of whom Parham and Tena, wife of Charles Myers, live in this county, and Frank lives in St. Louis. The other seven are Emmett L., Claude, Charles, Ambrose, Alvin, Ethel, and Virgie, all of whom live in Texas. The girls are all married, but their married names are not known to relatives here.

Edward Russell (Ed Morgan) James, son of John, married Eliza Barnes and lived on the edge of the prairie near his brother during her lifetime. After her death he married Polly Rieke, nee Love, and moved to Vichy, where he engaged in the hotel business during his active

years, and where he died. Of the five children born of his first marriage, one son, Perry, lives near Broadway Church; the four who have passed away are: Martha, Lydia, Henry, and George W. James.

Martha Jones, the oldest daughter, was married in 1874 to David N. Gardner, an old-time schoolteacher in this county. She died at Vichy January 1, 1921. Her husband who, after teaching school many years, engaged in the mercantile business and was later the first cashier of the Citizens State Bank of Vichy. He was killed there by an automobile July 18, 1929, at the age of seventy-seven. Of the three children born of this marriage, Mae, wife of Warren Little, died at Vichy, childless; Della was the first wife of R. E. Love, and Edna married Thomas Meriwether, under which names their descendants are found.

Lydia James, daughter of Edward R., married Jacob Pierce. Of the seven children born of their marriage five still survive and live in the county; they are: Etta, widow of W. W. Southard, Ora, wife of Charles Brown, Cora, wife of Thomas L. Matthews, Charles, and Rainey Pierce. Of the other two Perry died in infancy, and Lula, first wife of Sam Moreland, died childless.

Henry James, son of Edward R., married Dora, daughter of John G. Moreland, and both are dead, as well as Hattie, one of their eight children; she married August Rosenow and is survived by her widower and their three children, Will A. and Charles V. Rosenow of this county, and Mary, wife of Ralph Kane, a St. Louis mail carrier. The seven children yet living are: William R., Eda, wife of Frank Sewell, Minnie, widow of John Pierce, and Hattie who married a Davault, all live in and near St. James. Otto, Stella, whose married name is not known, and Anna, whose first husband was Jackson Wills, all live in Illinois.

George W. James married Terisa M., daughter of Denny Hart. They spent their married lives near the upper

Bourbeuse, and four of their children, Iva D., Lee, Arthur, and Josie, wife of J. L. Southard, still live in that vicinity. The fifth, Oma, wife of Oscar Williams, is believed to live at Newburg.

Lee James, the only child of Edward R. James by his second marriage lives at Vichy; he has been a rural mail carrier out of that office for more than twenty years.

We do not have much information about Hannah James, daughter of John, who married Solomon Brown. They seem to have spent at least the first part of their married life in this county, but none of their children lived here after reaching maturity. So far as can be now ascertained, six children were born of this marriage, of whom at least one, Tandy, who married Velma McBee, is still living at St. James; Emma, who married George Coppedge; Ellen, wife of Robert Love, and Sarah, wife of George Chambers, also lived in Phelps County. John, who married Zetta Tipton, died in Whitewater, Kansas. Theodore, the remaining child, also died in that state. Their further descendants have not been obtained.

Taylor James, son of John James by his second marriage, married Dora Tipton and spent most of his married life in Texas, where he died. His one child, Mabel, now Mrs. Taylor, lives in that state. His second marriage, to a widow Hart, was childless.

We have very little record of John Allison, the ancestor of that family in this county, nor are we certain just where he came from, because the name occurs quite frequently in the southern seaboard states. He may have settled first in present Crawford County, but more than a hundred years ago he came to the Bourbeuse, just over the line from York's Leg in Phelps County (all then in Crawford County), where he entered land, lived the balance of his days, and died. He is buried in the Scantlin Cemetery in Phelps County, his gravstone bearing the simple inscrip-

tion: 'John Allison, Dates Unknown.' There are no data available regarding his wife.

John Allison's three children, all of whom came here with him, were Jack, Archibald F., and Anna. Jack Allison died early in life, leaving two daughters and his widow, whose maiden name and subsequent history have not been received. One of the daughters married a Hogue; the married name of the other, and the names, addresses, and marital status of any descendants of them are not at hand. Anna Allison was the second wife of Daniel Mosher, which see in this chapter.

Archibald Allison, who was born about 1813, died here in July, 1843. His wife was a Watson (the Watsons lived quite near the Allisons, but just over the line in Phelps County, and the families may have come here together). They were the parents of three children, Archibald, Louis who never married, and John. John married Frances Fitzgerald and probably spent most of his married life in Gasconade County. Both he and his wife have been dead for years, survived by their three children, Huston, Louis, and Minnie, now Mrs. Albright. All are yet living in Gasconade County.

Archibald, the remaining child of Archibald F. Allison, was born here October 13, 1843, some three months after the death of his father, and died here November 17, 1899. His wife was Rebecca Ann, daughter of William Southard who was born here March 22, 1850, and who was married about 1870 to Francis Marion, son of James Welch. Her first husband died about 1882, survived by his widow and the five children born to them: James, William W., Amanda J., wife of J. J. Carter; Frank; and John Welch, all of the eastern part of the county. Mrs. Allison survived her second husband something like thirty-five years, dying at the home place in this county March 16, 1934. Their children, all yet living, are: Walter, representative of the Webster Publishing Company, lives at Southern Pines,

North Carolina. Emery, present Prosecuting Attorney of Phelps County after being three times Representative of Maries County and for some time Superintendent of the Vienna Public Schools, is the Democratic nominee for State Senator for the Phelps County District (the 24th); his wife is Kathryn, daughter of W. H. Johnson, at Belle, to whom he was married December 26, 1917. Agnes, the remaining child, is the wife of S. G. Licklider, cashier of the Belle Bank, a position he has filled for some years, after merchandizing experience at High Gate and other points. Previously he had spent some time in the government service in St. Louis.

Daniel Mosher was probably of French descent, or at least of French blood, and the original name was likely 'Mosier,' a form sometimes used by the old gentleman himself, but the present generation all spell it Mosher. Daniel's father and uncle, the only ones of the family to come to this country, came from Holland and settled in New York state, where both died of the cholera a few years later. The former had four sons, one of whom went to Iowa, one to Kentucky, one to California, and Daniel to Missouri. Daniel was a leading early day teacher in the east end of the county, served as County Superintendent and as Public Administrator, and was otherwise prominent in county affairs.

His first wife was a Davault to whom he was married in Gasconade County. But they soon moved to near Quincy, Illinois, where they spent most of their married life and where his wife died, after which he and their three children returned to this county. The two girls, Polly and another, both married men named Williams. The son, James, married here, but his wife's maiden name is unknown. All moved to Kansas and Colorado a great many years ago and James and Polly are dead, the bodies being returned to this county for burial. The other daughter, Mary, may yet be living in southern Kansas. Nothing is known of the descendants of Polly Williams. James Mosher left four

children, Samuel, Willlam, Ina, and another daughter who married Theodore Fritts. All of them live in the west probably in Colorado.

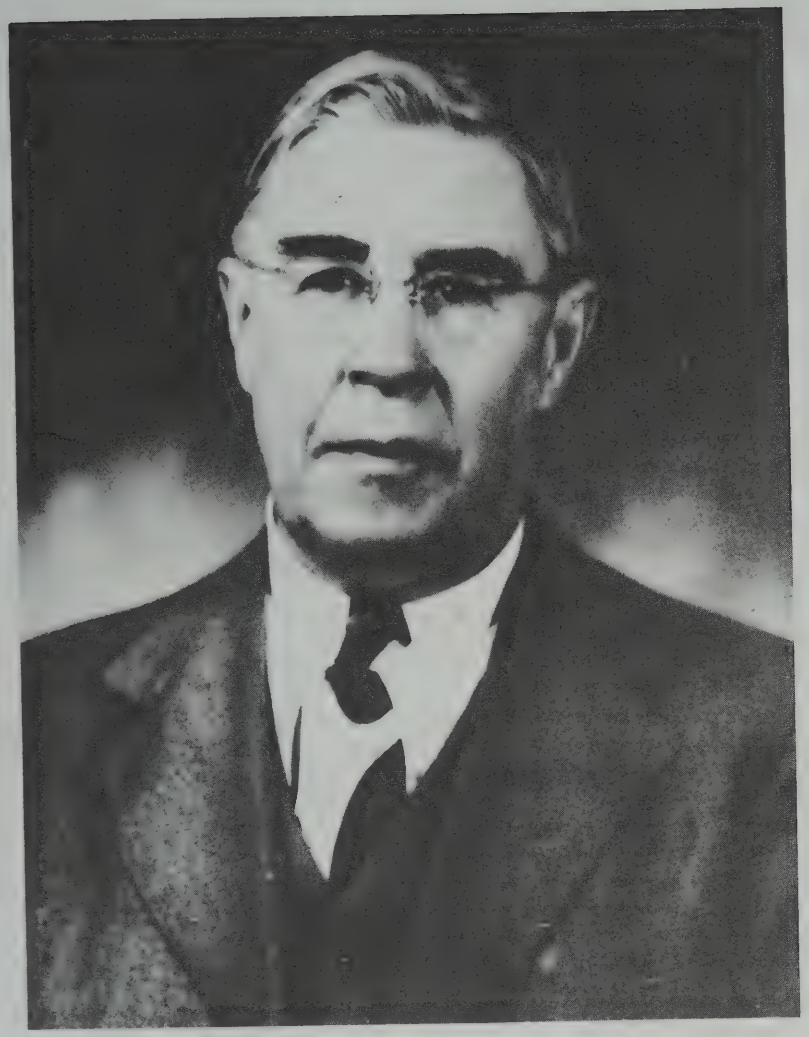
Daniel Mosher's second wife was Anna, daughter of John Allison. She was born November 19, 1820, and died December 15, 1881, survived for several years by her widower and their three children, Jack, Sterling P., and Anna, widow of Jasper Harrison, which see. Jack Mosher, who has been dead many years, first married a Licklider, and, second, a Prewett. All the children of the first marriage died without issue; of the second, Mary, wife of Joseph Riggins of Aurora, Missouri, is the sole survivor.

Sterling Price Mosher, the remaining child of the second marriage, was born June 13, 1862, and died June 6, 1938. His wife was Louisa Jane, daughter of Louis Hart, who was born in May, 1864, and died February 2, 1930. They were the parents of seven childm, of whom Rainey P., connected with the county farm organization, Grover, rural mail carrier out of Safe, Loui T. on the home place, and Agnes, single, live in this county; Clara, wife of Everett Steen, and Anna, wife of John Klossner, in Phelps County; Boley who was born in 1890, died in 1930; married Lois Bullock and is survived by his widow, now Mrs. Gholson, and their two children, Boley Ivan and Verna Lee Mosher, all of Safe.

CHAPTER FIFTY-EIGHT

MYERS HUTCHISON CRUM FANN FAMILIES

Gabriel (Gabe) Myers, born, raised, and married in east Tennessee, was the son of a soldier in the Revolutionary War who lived to be one hundred six years old, came to Maries County in a very early day. Just how early is not definitely known, but it was before 1830. Nor is it known how long his family had lived west of the mountains, but individual members of it were in Kentucky and Tennessee during, or very shortly after, the Revolutionary War, for John Myers, his much older half-brother, was captured there by the Indians in a raid about that time. In the battle preceding his capture he wounded one of the Indians so severely that he was expected to die So John's first 'job' as a captive was carrying and piling pine knots with which he was to be burned at the stake if his victim died. Much to his relief, however, the wounded Indian recovered.

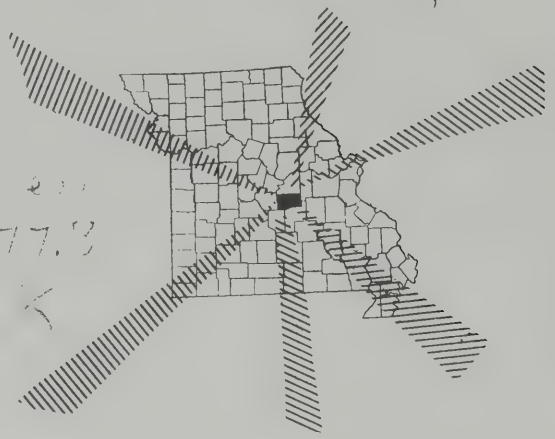


EVERETT MARSHALL KING
1876 — 1944

HISTORY OF MARIES COUNTY

by the late

EVERETT MARSHALL KING



977.2
K

CHAPTER XI

MARY ANN HUDGENS

Mary Ann was born near Lebanon Kentucky 6 June 1832. She came with her family to Missouri as a baby. She was married 18 April 1850 to Oliver Patton Paulsell. Oliver was born in Tennessee 12 Mar 1830, the son of John Paulsell, a Methodist minister, and his wife Mary Ann Bailey. He was a c when his parents migrated to Missouri. Oliver had a farm and was also extremely active in local affairs. He served on the county court from 1874 to 1882. In 1884 he was elected to the state legislature where he served one term, after which he retired to his farm on little Beaver. He died 5 July 1902 and is buried in the Hudgens Cemetery. Mary Ann died 25 Dec 1889 and is buried in the Hudgens Cemetery.

Their children are:

1. John Paulsell, born 15 June 1851 in Phelps Co. Mo. Died Phelps Co. 25 Aug 1919, and with his wife is buried in the Rolla Cemetery. He was married 1 Jan 1871 to Emeline Wood born in Phelps Co. 17 July 1854, the daughter of Edward Wood. Died 19 Dec 1940

   Their children are:

   A. Mary Alice Paulsell, born 24 Dec 1871; died 30 Mar 1872

   B. William Franklin Paulsell, born 8 Jan 8 Jan 1876

   C. Robert Oliver Paulsell, born 3 Feb 1884. Died 1943 and is buried in the Rolla Cemetery. His wife was Emma D.

2. Infant girl, born 16 Jan 1853; died 20 Jan 1853.

3. William Paulsell, born 3 March 1854, died Rolla, Mo. 11 Mar 1897, and is buried in the Rolla Cemetery. Married 12 Jun 1884 to Amanda Yowell born 20 Dec 1856 in Phelps Co. Children:
   A. Bertha May Paulsell, born 13 Apr 1885, Rolla, Mo.

4. Susanah Paulsell was born 13 Oct 1855; died on Pea Ridge 21 Jul 1899 and is buried in Pea Ridge Cemetery. She was married 7 Jan 1875 to Marion Thomas Roach, born in Phelps Co. 24 Feb 24 1855, the son of H.W. Roach. He died in Newburg, Mo. 3 Jun 1912 and is buried in the Newburg Cemetery. Children:
   A. Son, born dead 21 Oct 1877 in Phelps Co., Mo.
   B. Girl, born dead 3 Jun 1878, Phelps Co. Mo.
   C. William Oliver Roach, born 22 Mar 1879. Died on Pea Ridge 21 June 1906.
   D. Rosa Ellen Roach, born 15 Feb 1881; died 4 Aug 1962. She was married to Charles J. Ray, born 24 Nov 1878; and died29 Oct 1953. Both are buried in Pea Ridge Cemetery.
   E. Adda Luveena Roach, born 7 June 1885 Phelps Co. Married _____ Sperry.
   F. Hugh Walker Roach, born 7 June 1885 Phelps Co. Mo. died 3 Feb 1919, and is buried Pea Ridge Cemetery.
   G. Alva Arnold Roach, born 27 July 1890, Phelps Co. Mo. Died 28 Oct 1958 and is buried in Pea Ridge Cemetery. He was married to Bertha May Daugherty born 20 Sep 1887; died 13 Nov 1925 and is buried in Pea Ridge Cemetery.

UPDATE → 5. Polly Ann Paulsell, born 7 July 1857 in Phelps Co. Mo. Died 18 Jan 1926 and is buried in Edgar Springs Cemetery. She was married 15 Sep 1881 to Daniel Monroe Green who was born in Dent Co. Mo. 7 Dec 1857 and died 9 April 1916. Their children, all born at their farm near Edgar Springs in Phelps co are:

A. Mattie Elmira Green, born 21 Sep 1882

B. Oliver Patten Green, born 1 Feb 1882, and died 12 Apr 1888. Buried Edgar Springs Cemetery.

C. Charles Everett Green, born born 6 Jan 1885, and died 15 July 1885. Buried in Edgar Springs Cemetery.

D. Dora Estella Green, born 4 Aug 1888.

E. Edward Monroe Green, born 4 Aug 1888.

F. William Burthel Green, born 25 Feb 1891

G. Grover Cleveland Green, born 29 March 1893. Died in Phelps Co. in 1960 and is buried in the Rolla Cemetery. He was married to Grace E _____ 1897-1964, buried in Rolla Cemetery.

H. Thomas Franklin Green, born 15 Jan 1895 and died at Edgar Springs 24 Aug 1895, and is buried at Edgar Springs Cemetery

Sep 5, 1979

(5) Polly Ann Paulsell, born July 7,1857 in Phelps Co. Married Sept. 15, 1881 to Daniel Monroe Green who was born in Dent Co. Mo. Dec. 7, 1857. Their children, all born at their farm near Edgar Springs, Phelps Co. Mo. were:

(i) Mattie Elmira Green, born Sept. 21, 1882.

(ii) Oliver Patten Green born Feb. 1, 1884, died Apr. 12, 1884.

(iii) Charles Everett Green born Jan.6, 1885, died July 15, 1885

(iv) Dora Estella Green, born Aug.4, 1888.

(v) Edward Monroe Green,born Aug. 4, 1888.

(vi) William Burthel Green, born Feb. 25, 1891

(vii) Grover Cleveland Green, born Mar. 29, 1883.

(viii) Thomas Franklin Green, born Jan. 15, 1895 and died at Edgar Springs, Aug. 24, 1895.

6. Kind David Paulsell, born Mar. 22, 1859 died at his homestead Nov. 1, 1885. He was married on Nov. 18, 1880 to Sopha Deitz, who was born in Rolla, Mo.July 29, 1861. After K.D.'s death she was married in St. Louis, Mo. to W.C. Smith, on Feb. 26, 1905. King David's children are:

(i) Charles Oliver Paulsell, born Phelps Co. Aug. 18, 1881.

(ii) King David Paulsell, born Phelps Co. May 1, 1883, died Oct. 14, 1885.

(iii) Elsie May Paulsell, born Phelps Co. Dec. 29, 1844, died Jan. 13, 1885.

(iv) Frederick Otto Paulsell, born Apr. 27, 1886, PhelpsCo.

7. Armenius Calvin Paulsell, born Jan. 10, 1861, died in Tulsa, Okla. Dec. 9,1899. Married Frances Mary Strawhun Sept. 1, 1889 born in Phelps Co. Feb. 9, 1861. Children all born in Phelps Co:

repl missing 144

(i) Edna Gertrude Paulsell, born June 13, 1882.

(ii) Rosa M. Paulsell, born June 22, 1884.

(iii) Grover Cleaveland Paulsell, born Mar. 16, 1888.

(iv) Lee Winfred Francis Paulsell, born Mar. 16, 1891, died Rolla, Mo. Jan. 25, 1894.

(v) Harold Calvin Paulsell, born in Rolla, Mo. Jan. 3,1895 died in Rolla, Mo. Sept. 23, 1896.

8. Oliver Dabney Paulsell, born Apr. 22, 1863, Married Sept. 11, 1884 to Nora E. Ansley who was born in Calcutta, Columbiana Co. Ohio, June 18, 1866. Their children are:

(i) Walter Everett Paulsell, born July 10, 1885.

(ii) Edith May Paulsell, born Sept. 28, 1887.

(iii) Claude Ansley Paulsell, born Feb. 6, 1889.

(iv) Carl Emmit Paulsell, born May 10, 1891, died Sept.28,1892.

(v) Albert Paulsell, born Jan. 27, 1893.

(vi) Louis Oliver Paulsell, born Aug. 19, 1896.

9. Florinda Jane Paulsell, born Aug. 13, 1865

10. Sara Clementine Paulsell, born Aug. 13, 1865, died July 22, 1866.

11. Edward E. Paulsell, born Dec. 10, 1867.

12. Jeanette Frances Paulsell, born Sept. 29, 1870. Married at her home Nov. 1, 1896 to John C. Falkenrath who was born in Rolla, Mo. Sept. 1, 1870.

Jan 8, 1970

rpt'l missing 144

UPDATE!

8. Oliver Dabney Paulsell, born 22 April 1863, died 1934. Buried Rolla Cemetery. Married 11 Sep 1884 to Nora E. Ansley, born in Calcutta, Columbiana Co. Ohio 18 June 1866. Died 1937. Their children:

A. Walter Everett Paulsell, born 10 July 1885

B Edith May Paulsell, born 28 Sep 1887.

C. Claude Ansley Paulsell, born 6 Feb. 1889, died 1941. Buried Rolla Cemetery.

D. Carl Emmit Paulsell, born 10 May 1891; died 28 Sep 1892. Buried in Hudgens Cemetery.

E. Albert Paulsell, born 27 Jan 1893

F. Mary Amanda Paulsell, born 1 Jan 1895

G. Louis Oliver Paulsell, born 19 Aug 1896.

9. Florinda Jane Paulsell, born 13 Aug 1865. Married Martin Perrine.

A. Eddie Perrine, died 25 Jun 1891 age 4 mos and 7 days. Buried Hudgens Cemetery.

10.A Sarah Clementine Paulsell, born 13 Aug 1865; died 22 July 1866.

Sep 5, 1979

8. Oliver Dabney Paulsell (continued)

S/B H 9. Millie Emma Paulsell, born 11 Dec 1900. Married 11 Jun 1923 to James Arlie Riley, born 3 Sep 1897. Now deceased. Two children:

A. Kenneth Riley
B. Joan Riley

S/B I 10. Bessie Fern Paulsell, born 3 Mar 1904. Married Alfred Smith who died about 16 Apr 1982. Children:

A. Tommy Smith
B. Ted Smith

S/B J 11. Ruby Opal Paulsell, born 16 Apr 1906. Married 23 Jul 1928 to Gordon Spoon, born 16 Jun 1906, died 15 May 1971. Ruby lives in Rolla, Mo. No children.

*S/B K 12. Lynn Cooper Paulsell, born 19 Mar 1908; died 26 Jan1983. Married (1) Juanita Wenecker who died 16 Jun 1972, and (2) Eula Jaques Carter, who died 27 Mar 1985. Children of Lynn and Juanita:

A. Robert Paulsell, Mandeville, La.
B. Dorothy Paulsell Baumgardner, Cupertino, Cal.

9. FFlorinda (Flora) Jane Paulsellborn 13 Aug 1865. Died in Oklahoma 9 April 1937. Married 14 Nov 188 in Phelps Co. Mo. to Martin O. Perrine They moved from Phelps Co. to Oklahoma Five children:

1. Edward Perine, died 25 Jun 1891 age 4 mos and 7 days. He is buried in the Hudgens cemetery in Phelps Co.
2 Kate Perrine
3. Jennie Perrine
4. Joseph Perrine
5. Nell Perrine

10. Sarah Clementine Paulsell, born 13 Aug 1865; died 22 Jul 1866

* didn't O.D have 12 children? (1 missing?)
re: 1-12 = 12
A-K = 11

July 1985

11. Edward E. Paulsell, born 10 Dec 1867; died 26 April 1934. Married 10 Jan 1889 Fannie E.Culp, born 15 Jan 1866 and died 20 Jan 1950. They lived in Newburg, Phelps Co. Mo. Both are buried in the Newburg Cemetery.
    A. Pearl Paulsell, died as an infant and is buried in the Hudens cemetery

12. Jeanette Frances Paulsell, born 29 Sep 1870. Died 14 Oct 1922. She was married at her home on 1 Nov 1896 to John Falkenrath who was born in Rolla, Mo. 1 Sep 1870, and died 5 Feb 1915. Both are buried in the Rolla Cemetery.

John S. Phelps

HISTORY

OF

GREENE COUNTY, MISSOURI,

WRITTEN AND COMPILED

FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC OFFICIAL AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

INCLUDING A HISTORY OF ITS

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND VILLAGES,

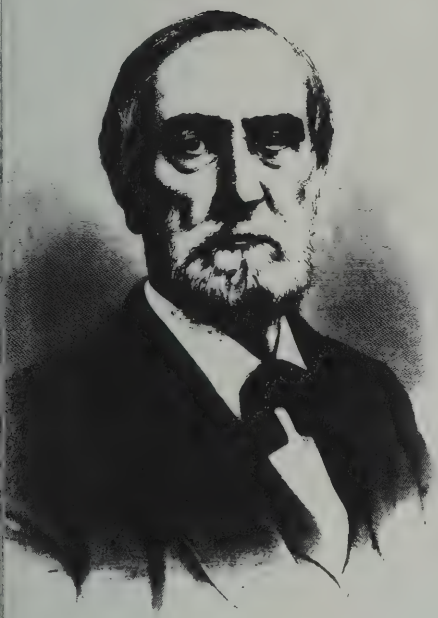
TOGETHER WITH

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF MISSOURI; THE CITY OF ST. LOUIS; A RELIABLE AND DETAILED HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY—ITS PIONEER RECORD, WAR HISTORY, RESOURCES, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT CITIZENS; GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS OF GREAT VALUE, AND A LARGE AMOUNT OF LEGAL AND MISCELLANEOUS MATTER; INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES, GRAVE, TRAGIC AND HUMOROUS.

ILLUSTRATED.

ST. LOUIS:
WESTERN HISTORICAL COMPANY.
1883.

ROLLA FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY
ROLLA, MISSOURI



John S. Phelps

HISTORY

OF

GREENE COUNTY, MISSOURI,

WRITTEN AND COMPILED

FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC OFFICIAL AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

INCLUDING A HISTORY OF ITS

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND VILLAGES,

TOGETHER WITH

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF MISSOURI; THE CITY OF ST. LOUIS; A RELIABLE AND DETAILED HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY—ITS PIONEER RECORD, WAR HISTORY, RESOURCES, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT CITIZENS; GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS OF GREAT VALUE, AND A LARGE AMOUNT OF LEGAL AND MISCELLANEOUS MATTER; INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES, GRAVE, TRAGIC AND HUMOROUS.

ILLUSTRATED.

ST. LOUIS:
WESTERN HISTORICAL COMPANY.
1883.

ROLLA FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY
ROLLA, MISSOURI

open disruption of the party. Headed by Carl Schurz, 250 of the delegates withdrew from the regular convention, formed another, and nominated a full State ticket headed by B. Gratz Brown for Governor and Col. Wm. E. Gilmore, of this county, for Lieutenant Governor. Owing to the shortness of time he had lived in the State, Gilmore was disqualified for the place, and Col. J. J. Gravelly was substituted.

The Liberal Republican Congressional convention for this district was held in Springfield, Sept. 23. Col. Wm. E. Gilmore was nominated for Congress, and thus, as in 1868, both candidates for Congress were from Greene county. The resolutions adopted by the convention were these: —

Be it resolved by the Liberal Republican party of the 4th Congressional District in convention assembled: —

1st. That we heartily indorse the platform of principles adopted by the Liberal Republican party of the State which nominated B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri, and pledge our mutual support to such platform of principles and the candidates nominated by said convention.

2d. That we are earnestly in favor of a reduction of the present tariff rates on sugar, coffee, tea, salt, iron, and all other articles of common consumption among the people.

The third resolution favored the equalization of bounties bill, to pay to each soldier $8.33 for every month he served in the Union army during the war.

The Liberals held their county convention September 26th. Maj. R. J. McElhany presided and W. R. Gorton was secretary. The following county ticket was nominated: Representative of the 2d district, H. G. Mullings; representative of the 1st district, J. H. Langston; clerk of the circuit court, S. N. Ingram; county clerk, B. F. Partridge; sheriff, James Long; recorder, A. Vangeuder; county justice, George W. Brittain; treasurer, Jared E. Smith; school superintendent, J. J. Bunch; surveyor, I. N. Jones.

The Democrats — the wily Democrats — made no regular nominations, but suggested names to be voted for to fill three or four offices, and although the Liberals had nominated a full ticket, except for probate clerk, it was understood that the candidates for sheriff, circuit clerk, and county judge were not to be voted for, a trade having been consummated with the Democrats, by the terms of which they (the Democrats) were to support the Liberal ticket entire, State, Congressional and county, except in the case of the four offices named and to

A HUDGENS GENEOLOGY

BY

ROBERT WILLIAMS

(Draft of Feb.1970)

5004 Regency Place
Alexandria,Va. 22304

JOHN M. USRY

8 Cronin Ct., Rolla, Mo. 65401
November 10, 1970

Dear Mr. Williams:

Pleased to have your letter of Nov, 4th.

Sorry you did not get to Rolla this summer. I was out of town for a while. Made a trip to California to visit relatives in July.

Thanks for the notes on Usserys in Arkansas. I am still working on Usreys, Usrys, and Usserys when I can. Also, am still getting a job once in a while doing local research for someone. However, I have been teaching a class at the local vicational school which takes all of my afternoons, so I have not been able to devote much time to genealogy. This special teaching job will be ending soon, perhaps this months, perhaps in December. After that I will see again about moving away from Rolla. I have lived here for 13 years now, and I hate to leave, in some ways.

Thanks for referring some people to me. So far as I know, none of my inquirers have mentioned your name. Perhaps they will write later. Some people do not like to hire research done for them.

Best wishes to you. If I can help further with Hudgens, let me know.

John Usry

INTRODUCTION

My effort to find out about the Hudgens Family began about four years ago,and was spurred by attendance at an annual reunion of the Hudgens family which for the last several years has been held in Rolla, Mo. on the second Sunday in August.

At the reunion I met many members of the family, but found that memory of family background and previous generations of the family had grown dim. Notes taken at the picnic, plus information assembled over the years by Mina Hudgens Huffman, gave me a start.

Following this trip I wrote many members of the family, looked through sources available to me in the National Archives and the Library of Congress in Wash.D.C. and even wrote people whose names I secured from telephone directories. Material in the National Archives has been interesting. It includes census returns and military and pension application files for those who served in our various wars from the Revolution to the Spanish American War.

Recently, however, I came across records kept by the Rev.J.J. Watts who had married into the family. He had assembled an extensive and quite complete Hudgens geneology beginning with Wm. D. and extending through about four generations and he continued to gather some information until shortly before his death in 1912, His records

included the names of Wm's 12 children and their children and grandchildren. Since most of the families were large many of their names and inter-relationships have gradually been forgotton and I had not been able to recapture much ofthis early information. In this draft the record of earlier generations depends large part upon information in the Watts Journal, which has remained in his family, and is now in the possession of M.R. Watts of Rolla, Mo. Many other individuals have contributed records of the more recent generations. Those who have been particularly helpful are Mr R.L.Hudgens of Tishomingo, Ok. Elnore Hudgens of Austin, Tex. Mr. and Mrs. James O.Hudgens of Doolittle, Mo. Mina Hudgens Huffman of Rolla, Mo.; and Mr. C.C. Hudgens of Little Rock, Ark.; and also John Osry of Rolla, a professional geneologist who searched through many county records and newspaper files.

Work on a geneology is never finished. This one is still just barely in draft form. There is still much to be learned about the family. Much needs to be checked as there are variations between dates, spelling of names, and of place locations as given in bible records, the Watts journals, tombstone records and county records. Still to be added is biographical information telling something about those for whom names and dates are all that are now included. The present draft contains a chapter for each of Wm. D's children.

Rev. J.J. Watts compiled brief histories/stories on thousands of residents in these counties as he either officiated or attended at almost all funerals. He notated relationships and associations and kept them in his journals. He did this for a very long time.

Rev. J.J. Watts compiled brief histories/stories on thousands of residents in these counties as he either officiated or attended at almost all funerals. He notated relationships and associations and kept them in his journals. He did this for a very long time.

©0B

included the names of Wm's 12 children and their children and grandchildren. Since most of the families were large many of their names and inter-relationships have gradually been forgotton and I had not been able to recapture much ofthis early information. In this draft the record of earlier generations depends large part upon information in the Watts Journal, which has remained in his family, and is now in the possession of M.R. Watts of Rolla, Mo. Many other individuals have contributed records of the more recent generations. Those who have been particularly helpful are Mr R.L.Hudgens of Tishomingo, Ok. Elnore Hudgens of Austin, Tex. Mr. and Mrs. James O.Hudgens of Doolittle, Mo. Mina Hudgens Huffman of Rolla, Mo.; and Mr. C.C. Hudgens of Little Rock, Ark.; and also John Osry of Rolla, a professional geneologist who searched through many county records and newspaper files.

Work on a geneology is never finished. This one is still just barely in draft form. There is still much to be learned about the family. Much needs to be checked as there are variations between dates, spelling of names, and of place locations as given in bible records, the Watts journals, tombstone records and county records. Still to be added is biographical information telling something about those for whom names and dates are all that are now included. The present draft contains a chapter for each of Wm. D's children.

P-17

©OB

WILLIAM D. HUDGENS

Son of John

William was born in McMinn Co. Tennessee May 9,1784. Nothing definite is known about exactly where in the county he lived or about his parents and other members of the family. In his journal Mr. Watts did say that Williams father was named John, and that John was one of six sons.

Marriagve records for Greene County, Kentucky where the wedding of Wm. Hudgens and Susannah Tucker on June 18,1810. Because William was 26 at that time it is thought that this might be a second marriage for him. No one knows what brought him to Greene County although there was a Hudgins family there at that time. He evidently did not stay long in Greene Co. as Frances Hudgens, the oldest child was born in Washington Co. Kentucky Dec.6,1811. Susannah Tucker was born Oct. 23, 1792 in Virginia. Mr. Watts said she was born in "Ambros" Co. There is no such county in Virginia or elsewhere. This may have be Amherst Co. as he may have misunderstood what some one told him, although in the script used in early 1800's the two names look alike. There were several Tucker families in Amherst county in the 1790's. However, nothing is known about Susannahs family. A Dabney Tucker lived in Washington Co. Kentucky, and because one child was named named Dabney Tucker Hudgens it is likely that Dabney Tucker was a brother or relative of Susannahs.

Dec. 16,1973

Susannah Tucker was a cousin of the Taylor line which included President Zachary Taylor.

I have a chart of the lineage.

Susannah Tucker was a cousin of the Taylor line which included President Zachary Taylor.

I have a chart of the lineage.

P-17

WILLIAM D. HUDGENS

Son of John

William was born in McMinn Co. Tennessee May 9,1784. Nothing definite is known about exactly where in the county he lived or about his parents and other members of the family. In his journal Mr. Watts did say that Williams father was named John, and that John was one of six sons.

Marriagve records for Greene County, Kentucky where the wedding of Wm. Hudgens and Susannah Tucker on June 18,1810. Because William was 26 at that time it is thought that this might be a second marriage for him. No one knows what brought him to Greene County although there was a Hudgins family there at that time. He evidently did not stay long in Greene Co. as Frances Hudgens, the oldest child was born in Washington Co. Kentucky Dec.6,1811. Susannah Tucker was born Oct. 23, 1792 in Virginia. Mr. Watts said she was born in "Ambros" Co. There is no such county in Virginia or elsewhere. This may have be Amherst Co. as he may have misunderstood what some one told him, although in the script used in early 1800's the two names look alike. There were several Tucker families in Amherst county in the 1790's. However, nothing is known about Susannahs family. A Dabney Tucker lived in Washington Co. Kentucky, and because one child was named named Dabney Tucker Hudgens it is likely that Dabney Tucker was a brother or relative of Susannahs.

Dec. 16,1973

P-18

William and his family were in Washington Co. Kentucky until about 1833. Eleven of the twelve children were born there. It is not known how they happened to come to what is Phelps Co. Mo. or exactly when. Family tradition is that they arrived in the fall of the year with the girls riding in the wagon and the boys walking barefoot in the snow, and that Frances Hudgens and her husband Valentine Wilson came at the same time. If so this would make the move to Missouri some time in 1833 as Frances had a child born in Washington Co. Kentucky in 1833 and the next was born in Missouri in 1834.

Williams youngest child was born in Missouri July 4, 1836. Susannah Tucker Hudgens died Sept. 1, 1836 and is probably buried in the Hudgens cemetery. William was married Nov. 13, 1842 to Catherine Paulsell born in Green Co., Tenn. Sept.9,1797. After William's death on Sept. 2, 1849 Catherine married Obe Light. They lived for a while in Crawford Co. In her later years she lived with Oliver P. Paulsell in Phelps Co. where she died July 28, 1867. She is buried in the Hudgens cemetery.

Dec. 16,1973

According to the dates Catherine (Paulsell) Hudgens raised the last five of the twelve children of William and Susannah Hudgens.

This would have included Mary Ann Hudgens beginning at her age of 10. Mary Ann, of course, later became the wife of Oliver Pat Paulsell, Rev. John Paulsell's son.

According to the dates Catherine (Paulsell) Hudgens raised the last five of the twelve children of William and Susannah Hudgens.

This would have included Mary Ann Hudgens beginning at her age of 10. Mary Ann, of course, later became the wife of Oliver Pat Paulsell, Rev. John Paulsell's son.

p-18

William and his family were in Washington Co. Kentucky until about 1833. Eleven of the twelve children were born there. It is not known how they happened to come to what is Phelps Co. Mo. or exactly when. Family tradition is that they arrived in the fall of the year with the girls riding in the wagon and the boys walking barefoot in the snow, and that Frances Hudgens and her husband Valentine Wilson came at the same time. If so this would make the move to Missouri some time in 1833 as Frances had a child born in Washington Co. Kentucky in 1833 and the next was born in Missouri in 1834.

Williams youngest child was born in Missouri July 4, 1836. Susannah Tucker Hudgens died Sept. 1, 1836 and is probably buried in the Hudgens cemetery. William was married Nov. 13, 1842 to Catherine Paulsell born in Green Co., Tenn. Sept.9,1797. After William's death on Sept. 2, 1849 Catherine married Obe Light. They lived for a while in Crawford Co. In her later years she lived with Oliver P. Paulsell in Phelps Co. where she died July 28, 1867. She is buried in the Hudgens cemetery.

Dec. 16,1973

State of Tennessee } October Sessions 1802
Greene County ss }

finished copy
9-4-36

Daniel Kennedy deceased

On motion of Margaret Kennedy, Daniel Rawlings and John Kennedy, Administration is granted them on the Estate of Daniel Kennedy deceased, who hath been sworne and entered into Bond with Christopher Conway, Isaac Baker and John Hughes their Security in the Sum of fifteen thousand dollars with Condition as the law direct.

Rachel Craddock decd

On motion of John Mauris, Administration is granted him on the Estate of Rachel Craddock deceased, who hath been sworn and entered into Bond with Thomas Prather and William Prather his Securities in the Sum of three hundred dollars with Condition as the law direct. Pd 80 Cts

James Walker decd

Ordered that John Collier, Alexander McAlpin and John Hixson be and are hereby appointed Commissioners to settle with William Lowry and Samuel Mc Clur Executors of the last Will and Testament of James Walker deceased and make report thereof to next Court.

Whereupon the Commissioners above named proceeded to a Settlement with said Executors, and reported to the present Sessions in the following words

Court }

"Greenville 27th October 1802

"We the Commissioners appointed by the Court "of Greene to settle with Samuel Mc Clur and William Lowry Executors "of James Walker deceased, upon the investigation of the vouchers "produced by the said Executors, do find there is a balance of "One hundred and nineteen Dollars and Seventy 67/3 Cents due "to the said Executors Over the amount of the said Estate

N.B.

"Allowed William Lowry for 18 days attendance at "Knoxville on a suit against said Estate thirty Dollars; Also

	Cts.
Breaches with Cotton to Bable Benson	0 . 50
To One Bible to Bable Benson	0 . 50
One Pistol William Moore	0 . 80
One Case of Reasons Bable Benson	1 . 0
Horse Phleams Moses Moore	0 . 30
One Bell to Moses Moore	0 . 66
Fragments of Leather to Bable Benson	0 . 50
To One Chain to Bable Benson	0 . 40
To One Barrel to Babel Benson	0 . 32
To One Pair of Shoe Buckels to Bable Benson	0 . 6
One Cubbard Lock to Moses Moore	0 . 32 2/3
Total	a 2990 2/3

A Two Copey of the Sale Certifyed By me

Moses Moore O.S.

60 Cents

Daniel Kennedy dec.d

Wednesday 26th January 1803.

An Inventory of the Personal Estate of Daniel Kennedy deceased was exhibited in Court by the Administrators which is as follows, Court,

"An Inventory of the Goods and Chattles of "Daniel Kennedy deceased.

"Seven Negro Slaves five head of Horse Creatures, 19 head of Cattle "five head of Sheep, ninety head of Hogs, One Old Waggon and Gears, "One Cutting Knife & Box, Six ploughs, One Iron toothed harrow, part "of a Logchain, One Crowbar, One Jack Screw, One Wind Mill, one "pitch fork, One Crosscut Saw, One Stable fork, One Mattock, three "Axes, 3 Weeding Hoes — One house Clock, One Corner Cupboard "four Tables, One Trunk, 4 Feather Beds, & furniture, 4 bed Steds "three pair of fire dog Irons, One Looking Glass, Six chairs, One "Writing Desk, & office Case, One Caster, One pair of Steelyards, One "tin Lantron, three Candle Sticks, 21 Pewter plates, four do Dishes, "three do Basons, One do Tankard, One doz do Spoons Seven Delf "plates, five do Bowls One do Coffee Pot, One do Pitcher 3 Cups "Saucers One Cream Jug, Tea Spoons, Six decanters, three Stem glasses "two Goblets, two tumblers, two Pepper Boxes, One Sarver, four earthen "Pitchers, 5 do Jugs, One Copper Tea Kettle, One Grid Iron, two "Glass Bottles, One tin Cannister, two Spining Wheels, one Check Reel "One flax Hackle, One Smothing Iron, One Sword, One pair Shears "nine Case Knives, & twelve forks, One Bottle of Sweet Oil, One case "of Razors & Shaving Box, One Case of money weights, part of a

Set of Weavers Spools 1 Brand Iron.

Books Vize.

Iredells Revisal of the Laws of North Carolina, Davises Justice Baileys Dictionary, Salmons Geography, Scotts United States Gazetteer, Spectator in eight Volumes, the American Selection Acts of Assembly of the State of Tennessee, and Journals of the Same, Examination of the Presidents reply, the American Cupes One Blank Bound Book, two Bibles, Two Testaments, the family Instructor Watts Psalms & Hymns, 4 Spelling Books, An Essay On Government, The Communicants Companion, Telamaccus, Declaration of Rights, Meditations on the death, and suffering of Christ, Common Sense, A Practice concerning the Lords supper, and sundry Other remnants of Old Books

Two Pot Racks, One large Iron Kettle, One large Pot, two Ovens, two Skillets, two pair of Pot hooks, One Cleaver, One flesh fork, two Pails, One half bushel, One Washing Tub, Six Ten Cups, One Small funnel, One Mans Saddle, One Womans Saddle, two pair of Saddle Bags, One Old Saddle, Part of a Set of Still Vessels, One Churn, two earthen Crocks, One do Dish One do Pan, One meal sifter, two Sickles, One broken Scythe, two Snaffle Bridles, three pair of Cards, Sole and upper leather, two twilled bags, One Iron hoop'd Keg, 1 pair fire tongs, 1 County Seal 1 Grind Stone.

Debts owing to wit,

One Note from William Morrow to Daniel Kennedy for four pounds eleven shillings & ten pence proc due the 15th of July 1792 Credit on the same for two pounds proc — One Note from Joseph Hardin to Daniel Kennedy for twelve dollars, due the 20th of May 1794 One Note from Samuel Beard to Daniel Kennedy for three pounds ten shillings proc due 20th July 1792 Credit on same two pound ten proc One Note from James Donaghue & George Parsons to Daniel Kennedy for thirteen dollars 25 Cents due 28th July 1800. One Note from John Wilson Senr to Daniel Kennedy for three pounds due the 16th August 1791 One Note from John Kirk to Daniel Kennedy for 1 dollar 37 Cents due 10th August 1797 One Note from Moses Kennedy to Daniel Kennedy for eight pounds proc due 15th July 1792 One Note from Christopher Moyer to Daniel Kennedy for three pounds fifteen shillings proc due 15th July 1792 One Note from John Crawford & Daniel Morris to Daniel Kennedy for Six bushels & 1 Peck of Salt due 29th Sept 1800 One Note from Joshua Tadlock & John to Daniel Kennedy for four pound twelve shillings & ten pence due 20th July 1792

Set of Weavers Spools 1 Brand Iron.

BOOKS Vize.

Iredells Revisal of the Laws of North Carolina, Davises Justice Baileys Dictionary, Salmons Geography, Scotts United States Gazetteer, Spectator in eight Volumes, the American Selection Acts of Assembly of the State of Tennessee, and Journals of the Same, Examination of the Presidents reply, the American Cursus One Blank Bound Book, two Bibles, Two Testaments, the family Instructor Watts Psalms & Hymns, 4 Spelling Books, An Essay On Government, The Communicants Companion, Telamaccus, Declaration of Rights, Meditations on the death, and suffering of Christ, Common Sense, A Practice concerning the Lords supper, and sundry Other remnants of Old Books

Two Pot Racks, One large Iron Kettle, One large Pot, two Ovens, two Skillets, two pair of Pot hooks, One Cleaver, One flesh fork, two Pails, One half bushel, One Washing Tub, Six Ten Cups, One Small funnel, One Mans Saddle, One Womans Saddle, two pair of Saddle Bags One Old Saddle, Part of a Set of Still Vessels, One Churn, two earthen Crocks, One do Dish One do Pan, One meal sifter, two Sickles, One broken Scythe, two Snaffle Bridles, three pair of Cards, Sole and upper leather, two twilled bags, One Iron hoop'd Keg, 1 pair fire tongs, 1 County Seal 1 Grind Stone.

Debts owing to wit,

One Note from William Morrow to Daniel Kennedy for four pounds eleven shillings & ten pence proc due the 15th of July 1792 Credit on the same for two pounds proc — One Note from Joseph Hardin to Daniel Kennedy for twelve dollars, due the 20th of May 1794 One Note from Samuel Beard to Daniel Kennedy for three pounds ten shillings proc due 20th July 1792 Credit on same two pound ten proc One Note from James Donaghee & George Parsons to Daniel Kennedy for thirteen dollars 25 Cents due 28th July 1800 One Note from John Wilson Senr to Daniel Kennedy for three pounds due the 16th August 1791 One Note from John Kirk to Daniel Kennedy for 1 dollar 37 Cents due 10th August 1797 One Note from Moses Kennedy to Daniel Kennedy for eight pounds proc due 15th July 1792 One Note from Christopher Moyer to Daniel Kennedy for three pounds fifteen shillings proc due 15th July 1792 One Note from John Crawford & Daniel Morris to Daniel Kennedy for Six bushels & 1 peck of Salt due 29th Sepr 1800 One Note from Joshua Tadlock & John to Daniel Kennedy for four pound twelve shillings & ten pence due 20th July 1792

One

One Note from James Pearce to Daniel Kennedy for one hundred dollars, due 20th March 1802 with interest from the date. that being the 19th day of January 1802 — One Note from William Alexander and Stephen Alexander Jrs father to Daniel Kennedy for Forty four dollars 75 Cents, due Jan'y 19th 1800 One Note from Israel Gladdison to Daniel Kennedy for Thirteen dollars forty seven Cents due 20th July 1793 6 on the same 1 Dolls 1 Cent — One Note from Sml. Mathews to Daniel Kennedy for seven dollars forty Six Cents, due July 15th 1793 6 on the same Six dollars 25 Cents — One Note from George & Wm Alexanders Son to Daniel Kennedy for One hundred Sixty Six dollars 66 Cents due July 1st 1802 — One Note from James Penny to Daniel Kennedy for fifty four dollars fifty Cents due Dec 10th 1795 — One Note from James Penny to Daniel Rankins for fifty dollars due September 25th 1797

James Penny Jr Daniel Kennedy Dec'd

Acc as per Book Accts.

Feby 19th 1796 To an order by Joseph Hutchinson and to him paid One half bushel Salt, 20/0 July 21st James Penny Dr to half bushel Salt 20/0 Same Acct to order by Wm Stuart for balance of a bushel of Salt two Shillings — Sept 6th James Penny Acct to Tax paid Sheriff 11 Dollars 64 Cents To Cash lent to make up Eight dollars fifty Cents — Nov 7th 95 to Recording a Mill Tax and the same eighty seven Cents Two Certificates 2 Counts 50 Cts. One dollar 62 Eighty Cents — Nov 11th 1796 James Penny Dr to Cash lent for D. M'Donnold 1 doll 75 Cents — 1 Quantity Corn Rye fodder, 96 2 Raw hides — April 15th 1795 James Penny Dr to four bushels Oats One dollar — 19th To 3 bushels Corn lent to 2 Jr bushels One dollar, April Cred 6 bushels 2nd To 3 bushels May 7th To 3 Bushels do by James Parks One dollar 15th to 2 bushels do the same 66 2/3 Cents — 12th To 3 do to the same One dollar 17th To 3 do to the same One dolla. 66 2/3 Cents, 15th To 3 bushels One dollar — 11th To 2 bushels 66 2/3 Cents 1st To 2 bushels to James Parks 66 2/3 Cents — To harvest To 1 Bushel 33 1/3 Cents — October 1st James Penny Dr 13 Gallons rum to the two dollars 75 Cents — March 26th 1799 James Penny Dr to 1/2 bushel Corn over the River for Samuel Robinson One dollo 33 3 Cents — Decem 1st James Penny Dr to 7 Quarts brandy at Grahams 1 dollar 75 Cents 23rd Feb — Quarts do at James Grahams 1 dollar 66 Cents — Sept 11th 1795 James Penny Dr to Cash lent for mare 10 Dollars

June 2nd 1
To Cash a
James Pe
-cution Sep
Jany
Mr acknw
James C
Andrew C
April 11
Seven pou
abo to a

Decembr
Grahame
a 1/6 pr
Feb'y 2d 18
Dickson
Corn lent
Sml M
Nov 23
May 1796
To 3 bush
Cash lent
Dr on Set
Settlement
balance
to 1 Shot
to 2 Chee
Daniel
March
Coffee Cup
To 2 Bowls
April 13
William
May 30
May
Sept 18
Nov to 1
3 bush
Settlemen
28 dolls 2
John
To 66 Bu
Manag

June 2nd 1796 James Penny Dr to order from R. M. Farlin 4 dollars
To Cash assumed for Shadrack McNew 11 Dollars 50 Cents
James Penny Dr to Assumset for Joseph Newberry on the Execution Docket 2 Dollars 82½ Cents — James Penny Dr to ten dollars paid Joseph Hixson — To five dollars lent July Court 1802 as pr acknowledgment — To 2 Dollars 50 Cents as pr Acct on Minutes
James Penny Dr to his assumpsit for David Russell Six dollars
Andrew Reed Esqr Dr to the Estate of D. Kennedy Decd for tax paid 6.79 D.C.
April 11th 1796 John Hays Dr to his acknowledgment on Settlement Seven pounds Seven Shillings and eight Pence half Penny and also to an order from Wm Morrow excepted by Laid Hays for and to two dollars since lent

December 23d 1799 John Davis Dr to 2 Quarts of Brandy at James Grahams. May 1800 John Davis Dr to 15¾ bushels of Oats a 1/6 pr Bushel, To 17 Bushels of Corn a 2/0 pr Bush
Feby 26 1802 Jesse O'Neil Dr to Cash lent in presents of Wm Dickson Merchant at July Court 1802 to 1 Dollar lent. Came to Corn lent One hundred and two bushels. Jany 17th 1802 Henry O'Neil Dr To 4 Bushels of Corn lent to pay James Stinson as per Order
Novr 23d 1796 James English Dr to balance of Cash lent 33⅓ Cents
May 1796 William Chandley Dr to 2 bushels of Corn a 2/0
To 3 bushels do June 23d To 1 do by Dosley Sepr 26th To Cash lent to go to Greenville — 28th Novr 1796 William Skiles Dr on Settlement 33⅓ Cents — July 19th 1796 James Magee Dr on Settlement 80 Cents — Novr 16th 1793 Thomas Johnson Dr to balance of Iron 47 Cents — Jany 21st 1794 David Hufstadler Dr to pr Shoe leathers 833 Cents. Octr 24th 1792 Mella Rumpes Dr to 2 Check Handfs 1 dollar. One Note from James Pearce to Daniel Kennedy for Sixty four dollars on demand taken the 24th March 1796 — Octr 24th 1792 Samuel Beard Dr to half doz Coffee Cups a 4 Shillings — to half doz half pint mugs a 0/9 each To 2 Bowls a 1/6 March 30th 1793 to 1 Bush Salt by his Son 20/
April 15th 1793 William Stuart Dr on Settlement 94 Cents
William Caldwell Dr to 1 pr Shoe buckles 75 Cents
May 30th 1796 William Chandley Dr to Cash lent 96 Cents
May 9th 1801 Lewis Morgan Dr to 6 Bushels Corn a 2/0
June 18th To 1 Bushel do — August 20th 1802 Joseph S'John Dr to 1½ Bushels Corn — August 19th 1801 James Doan Dr To 3 bushels Corn 1 dollar. October 12 1798 John Skiles Dr on Settlement 4 dolls 12½ Cents — Daniel Rawlings Dr on Settlement 28 dolls 31 Cents — Jeremiah Lane Dr to Acknowledgment 50 Cents
John Kennedy Dr To Cash on Settlement fifty four dollars To 68 Bushels of Corn lent — A Due bill given by Walter King Manager at Ross Furnace and Store in the year 1783 for

Sixty One Shillings worth of Store Goods — A Superior Court certificate for Jurors attendance 7 dol. 33 1/3 Cents — Twenty five Cents due from Robert Allen for Recording a Deed

---

A List of Fees remaining without Credit on the Execution Docket due to Daniel Kennedy deceased

1 Due on the Execution Docket returnable to October Term 1802	D.	C.
The State vs Richd Pearce To D. Kennedy Clerks fees Dr	6	60
James Rankin vs James Penney ditto do	3	80
Samuel Belue for the use of Jo^s Kimmons vs Jno Hays do do	7	26
James Taylor & Robert Carson vs Martin Ashburn D^o D^o	2	—
Thomas Gillis vs Henry Lackey ditto do	5	62
James Stinson vs William Black ditto do	10	2
The State vs John Johnson do do	10	98
The State vs Wm Skyles Senr ditto do	—	70
Abraham French for the use of George Spots vs Jas Penney do do	5	42
James Mayhoney for the use of Fra^s Sibertie vs Da^d Milburn do do	5	2½
John Hall vs John Saffield do do	6	20
The State vs Wm Skiles Senr do do	—	70
Mich^l Harrisson vs John Hall ditto do	5	2
William Wilson vs John Denton & David Copeland do part do	4	20
Jacob Long vs Moses Umphrys ditto do	10	66
John McKinney H vs James Taylor balance due ditto	7	8
Robert Wiley vs James Stinson ditto do	5	22
The Same vs Jacob Henneger ditto do	5	22
John Meloney H vs David Carter H ditto do	3	82
Phillip Habb vs Isaac Thomas ditto do	4	22
109:94½		

2 Due on Execution Docket July Term 1802	D.	C.
The State vs Thomas Harmon & Simon Weston to Clerk D^o D^o	7	93
The Same vs Jesse Moseley ditto do	6	12
The State vs John Johnson ditto do	5	90
The Same vs Joseph Parks ditto do	5	20
The Same vs The Same ditto do	4	66
Da^d Dedrick assignee &c vs Jonathan & Wm Milburn do do	5	28½
J L S H Irvine vs John Belfour ditto do	4	62½
John Shelby assn vs James Penney ditto do	4	82½
Andrew Glassell vs The Revd Sarah Balch ditto do	4	62½

Superior Court
County
Recording a Deed

ck Credit Don
iel Kennedy decd

October Term 1802

fus Dr	6	60
do	3	80
Hays do do	7	26
Dunn Dr	2	—
Hitt do	5	62
Ella do	10	2
do	10	98
Hitt do	—	70
Penny do do	5	42
Milburn do do	5	2½
do	6	20
do	—	70
Hitt do	5	2
do part do	4	20
do	10	66
ditto	7	8
do	5	22
do	5	22
do	3	82
do	4	22

1802

	Dr	C.
Clerk 1802	7	03
do	6	12
do	5	90
do	5	20
do	4	66
do	5	28½
do	4	62½
do	4	82½
do	4	62½

Michael Montgomery ass[t] M.Cormack vs John Hays do | 4 | 22½
J Dun on the demise of R[t] Penn vs John Mebane do do | 4 | 22
Michael Montgomery vs John Hays ditto do | 4 | 22
Abraham Mitchelsoe vs James Stinson ditto do | 3 | 22½
Isaac Cosby vs Jno Kyle principal & James Stinson Bail do | 10 | 26
Robert Alsop vs John Barber ditto do | 5 | 62½
Jn[o] Rankin by his father Jas Rankin vs Jas Stinson & Wm Hays | 2 | 70½

Writs on Execution Docket April Term 1802

The State vs John Johnson J. D Kennedy Clerks fees Dr	—	66
Michael Harrison vs James Penny ditto do	4	62½
John Troy vs David Milburn ditto do	3	62½
James Hall vs Adam Hope ditto do	11	2½

Writs on Execution Docket to January Term 1802

J. H Miller for the use of W[m] Chester vs Jn[o] Penny fee do	5	88

Writs on Execution Docket to October Term 1801

John Albright vs John Reed J. D Kennedy do do Clerks fees Dr	4	62½
James Cannon & Pat Cannon vs Jn[o] Stuart & Jn[o] Hughs ditto do	4	22½
John Kyle vs W[m] Adams ditto do	1	40
W[m] Hall vs Hendrick Morris ditto do	5	2½
Abraham Troy vs James Penny ditto do	3	2½
The State vs John Lee Esq[r] ditto do	—	20
	127	45

Writs on Execution Docket July Term 1802

Thomas A. Miller vs Joseph Pursell J. Clerk Dr	3	62½
Wm Gee & Fred. Talbot vs Seth D. Maddox ditto do	12	57
James Penny vs Samuel Dunsmore ditto do	2	11
David Hendrick vs James Penny ditto do	3	82½

Writs on Execution Docket April Term 1801

Robert Wyly vs John Kyle J. D Kennedy Clerks fees Dr	4	68
D Kennedy vs John Crawford & D. Morris ditto do	2	87½
Judgment of the same Suit do	—	87½
Josiah Hussak vs W[m] Watson ditto do	1	60

Writs on Execution Docket January Term 1801

State vs John Reed J. D Kennedy Clerks fees Dr	7	32
The same vs the same ditto do	4	92
The same vs John Right ditto do	4	80
The same vs The same ditto do	4	48
Isabella Crawford vs W[m] Black ditto do	4	22
Robt Wyly vs John Swan Jr ditto do	3	82½
David Milburn vs John Kyle ditto do	3	2[illegible]

(L) D. Kennedy Cont.

Due on Execution Docket October Term 1800	D	C
The State vs Peter C. Stout To D. Kennedy clerks fees Dr	3	—
The Same vs Thomas Moore — ditto do	2	6
The Same vs Mary Miller — ditto do	3	—
James Rankin vs John Kyle — ditto do	3	26
John Whitlock assignee vs Harris Hutcheson ditto do	4	42½
John Garretson vs John Love Esqr ditto do	2	82½

Due on Execution Docket July Term 1800	D	C
Jacob Long vs Charles Craybough To Clerks fees Dr	6	6
Wm Hall vs Michael Harrisson ditto do	7	18
Wm P. Chester for the use Alex Porter vs David Russell ditto do	4	2½
John Swingle vs Luke Bowyer — ditto do	7	82½
Christian Burgy vs Henry Firheart ditto do	5	82½
	114	67

Due on Execution Docket April Term 1800	D	C
The State vs Thomas Harper To Clerks fees Dr	2	20
Joseph Knox vs James Pennedy ditto do	7	68
Jacob Missemore vs Wm Wilson ditto do	6	62
Joshua Lowe vs John M Carrick ditto do	5	82½
Reaynolds & Wm Brotherton vs Chris Bullard do do	5	2½
William Holt vs David Russell do do	5	50
William Craivens assignee vs James Penney DRC	3	82
John Kyle vs John Gragge ditto do	2	82½

Due on Execution Docket January Term 1800	D	C
George Alexander vs Even Evens To Clerks fees Dr	4	22
S. P. J. H. Irvine vs John Belfour ditto do	3	20
Robert Gragge vs James Penney ditto do	3	82½
Samuel Vance vs Thomas Ross ditto do	4	2
Samuel McCall vs John Hill ditto do	2	46
John Murrich &c vs Nathan Jones ditto do	2	82½

Due on Execution Docket October Term 1799	D	C
Samuel Frazier vs Wm Wilson To clerk fees Dr	4	40
James Penney vs John Johnson ditto do	5	42
James Guthrie vs James Penney ditto do	5	2½
John Mont Carrick vs Joseph Lusk ditto do	5	2½
Temple & Russell vs John M Carrick ditto do	5	42½

Due on Execution Docket October Term 1800	D	C
The State vs Peter C Stout & D Kennedy Clerks fees Do	3	—
The Same vs Thomas Moore ditto do	2	6
The Same vs Mary Miller ditto do	3	—
James Rankin vs John Sigle ditto do	3	26
John M'Cullock assignee vs Harris Hutcheson ditto do	4	82½
John Jamison vs John Love Esq ditto do	2	82½
Due on Execution Docket July Term 1800	**D**	**C**
Jacob Long vs Charles Craybough & Clerks fees Do	6	6
Wm Hall vs Michael Harrison ditto do	7	18
Wm P. Chester for the use Alex Porter vs David Russell ditto do	4	2½
John Swingle vs Luke Bowyer ditto do	7	82½
Christian Burgy vs Henry Jerhart ditto do	5	82½
	114	67
Due on Execution Docket April Term 1800	**D**	**C**
The State vs Thomas Harper & Clerks fees Do	2	20
Joseph Knox vs James Pennedy ditto do	7	68
Jacob Missemore vs Wm Wilson ditto do	6	62
Joshua Love vs John M Carruck ditto do	5	82½
Reynolds & Wm Brotherton vs Chris Bullard do do	5	2½
William Hall vs David Russell do do	5	50
William Craig vs assignee vs James Penny Do	3	82
John Sigle vs John Scragg ditto do	2	82½
Due on Execution Docket January Term 1800	**D**	**C**
Jacob Alexander vs Evan Evans & Clerks fees Do	1	22
J. P. & J. H. Irvine vs John Balfour ditto do	3	20
Robert Scragg vs James Penny ditto do	3	82½
Samuel Vance vs Thomas Ross ditto do	4	2
Samuel M'Call vs John Hill ditto do	2	46
John Minick & Co vs Nathan Jones ditto do	2	82½
Due on Execution Docket October Term 1799	**D**	**C**
Samuel Frazier vs Wm Wilson & Clerk fees Do	4	40
James Penny vs John Johnson ditto do	5	62
Jams Sulkirk vs James Pendley ditto do	5	2½
John Monk Carruck vs Joseph Lusk ditto do	5	2½
Semple & Russell vs John M Carruck ditto do	5	42½

Index

A.

Allen John . . . 208, 209, 221,

Sett 1802

B

Boyle Lewis P. 75. 78. 90. 91. 92. 93. 117.
Willen John . . 82. 83. 113, 115, 153.
[illegible] Margaret 130.
[illegible] John 146, 155.
Becknal Micaiyah 150. 160
Bible Christian 162. 164. 173, 253, 257
Bowery John 199,
[illegible] John 225, 227,
[illegible] John Dec^d 306,

C

[illegible] Rachel P. 1. 2. 30. 131
[illegible] Rosannah . 1.
[illegible] William . 17. 18. 51.
[illegible] John . 55. 56. 61
[illegible] Robert (Orphans) . 63
[illegible] Jess . 106. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112
[illegible] Susanna Dec^d . 147
[illegible] . 178
[illegible] Samuel . 203, 204
[illegible] P. 997 . 229
[illegible] John . 274
[illegible] Isaac . 275, 276

D

[illegible] Isaac P. 110. 129.
Dinwiddie James 139. 146. 165, 272,
Dinwiddie Adam 156, 183,
Davis John 161. 170, 256, 267, 280,
Duncan Peter 275, 301,
Davis Fields 302, 303,
Dawson Charles 314. 315 & 316

E

Ellis Thomas P. 3
English James . 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 70.
Ellis Ellis . 219, 240, 241, 302,
[illegible] Henry 260, 264, 276,

Jones Thomas P. 53. 54.
Jones William 122, 125, 225, 245,
Johnston Thomas 163. 169.
Jones Evan 210, 220, 233,
Irvine Robert 219, 237, 246,

Milburn John P. 106.
McKechen James
McAlpin Alexander
McCollum Thomas
Magill William
Milburn John
Moles Henry
Meneck Jacob
Mase Nicholas
Massy Anthony
Maltsberger Philip
McNeese William

G

Chorauth William, P. 2
[illegible] Daniel 43. 62.
[illegible] Albert 64. 67. 69
[illegible] William [illegible], 303.
[illegible] David 302. 307

K

Kennedy Daniel P. 16. 21. 33. 35.
Kellaugh George 65. 101.
Miller John 186. 302, 309

H

[illegible] Joseph P. 45. 51
[illegible] Charles 124, 151
[illegible] James 143.
[illegible] Robert 224, 232,
[illegible] Seaman 250,

L

Leamans Jane P. 87
Love James 189
Love John 256, 260, 265, 273
Love, Thomas 310

GREENE COUNTY

COUNTY COURT CLERK

Settlements, Administrators'

Vol.

Date Oct. 1802 ~ April 1810

PRODIGY(R) Services Messages 02/27 ET 9:22 AM

From: GAY KENNEDY (WSXS27A)
Subject: KENNEDY
Date: 02/26 7:59 PM

Melanie, Just this day received your note. Have had 4 yr old grand dtr from CA here visiting this week. Needless to say, have not had time to get on *P/
There has been a great deal of contraversy re Gen.Daniel Kennedy of Greene Co.,Tn. Not so much him, but his parentage.In 1992, Margaret Vance Webb published a book,"Daniel Kennedy of Greene County, Tn." 116 Westwood Dr., Knoxville,Tn 37919-Price $18. 79pgs indexed. I do not have it, but have heard it is excellent. If you think your Elizabeth is a granddtr of Daniel, I would really rec. your trying to obtain info from this book. It was advertised in Everton's Gen. Helper July/Aug 1993 edition.
Ms.Webb says that he m Margaret HUGHES 1774 and that they had 11 ch. One report that I read said that Margaret Hughes was "of Bedford Co.,VA".I have not seen that proven, but it might be in Ms Webbs Book. "Each of these children is followed, with extensive data on sons John, born 1775 who m Patience DAVIS, and William who m Elizabeth Puscell and their descendents, which comprises nearly 1/2 the book. Biography, documents, pictures,maps and notes make this of great help to researchers in separating the many Kennedy families of the area"..is an excerpt from the reviewer...
NOW! There is an old Daniel Kennedy that wrote his will on "Back Creek",in Fredrick Co.,VA in 1751 and it was probated in 1757 or so.(Do you have a copy of this?) He named wf, Mary(I think, without looking at my notes), and sons William, John, Thomas and "my young son, if he lives, to be called Daniel"(or something to that effect, indicating that a baby boy had just been born and was sickly... Many Kennedy researchers believe that this young son Daniel is Col/Gen Daniel of Greene. A Thomas Kennedy d in Berkley Co ca 1798 or so, and named his BROTHER, COL DANIEL KENNEDY of Greene Co.,Tn. SO..further it is thought that this Thomas is in fact his brother, and that these two bro. were sons of Daniel that d in 1751-57. Got to be! No one knows what happened to sons, William and John. That is a big query that a great many would love to have the answer to!
I have not gotten TOO<G> deeply in this family, as I have ruled them out as being the ancestors of my James Kennedy, b 1770/80 and d 1836 in McMinn Co.,Tn. BUT, I am looking at a MOSES KENNEDY,who may have been the fa of my James, who was living in the same Tax Dist. as Daniel Kennedy in Wash.Co.Tn(before it was Greene Co.) in 1781! Co-incidence? I don't think so. I just havea feeling that

(615) 584-1518

PRODIGY(R) Services Messages 02/27 ET 9:22 AM

Moses and Daniel were cousins SOMEWAY/SOMEHOW! But, haven't figured it out. That is the main reason I am currently looking
in the Berkley/Fredrick/Hampshire etc area of VA/WV.
Hope this helps. Do you know who your Elizabeth that m BAILY

was a dtr of? Where did they "wind up". I know that several of Daniel's ch were in Rhea Co.,Tn and have looked at them closely. In fact, some that were intermarried with the Rawlings(that Edwin Murray on *P is searching) fx were in Rhea Co..and a William Kennedy, who I believe is Daniel's son,
is a trustee of Concord Baptist Church where my old James is a member in 1823 in Rhea/now Meigs Co.,Tn! I would be interested in knowing more of your Elizabeth if you could post it.

Gay Kennedy in Garland, Tx.

I think we have talked before! You may have looked up some Kennedy info for me in Puluski Co...and told me a little of your Gastineaus!

Flo met Cloyd during her senior year at Boones Creek High School in 1922. Flo Belle and Cloyd were married July 2, 1923 in Elizabethton Tennessee. Initially Cloyd returned to Akron to continue working in the rubber manufacturers while Flo continued with course work at East Tennessee State College.

Cloyd and Flo Belle moved to Buffalo, Wyoming where they had their first child. Trilba Marie, June of 1924. While in Buffalo, Cloyd worked for the Leiter Estate, a substantial irrigation project, where he worked on the development of the control system. In late 1925, they returned to Washington County where Cloyd assisted in the development of the highway system throughout eastern Tennessee with the State Highway Department. While employed at the Highway Department the couple's other two children, Billy Gene (February 1926) and Hannah Louise (June 1928) were born. In 1933 Flo Belle began her teaching career at Valley View School, a one-room school in Washington County. In 1942 Flo interrupted her teaching to assist in the war effort at the Laboratory of the Holston Ordnance in Kingsport. In 1945 both Cloyd and Flo went to work for the Union Carbide facility in Oak Ridge.

Early 1948 Cloyd and Flo Belle went west to southern California where for three years each of them worked as real estate brokers and in real estate sales. After a serious illness in California, Cloyd and Flo Belle returned to Tennessee settling in Knox County. Flo resumed her teaching career in the Knox County School System in the 1951-52 school year. Cloyd continued to work in real estate and also served the community with volunteer work at the Halls Community Welfare Agency. In 1960 Cloyd ran for and was elected to the Knox Quarterly Court. 1964 Cloyd was voted the Halls Community Man of the Year by the Business and Professional Club. After retiring from the Court, Cloyd continued his service to the community, working with the Lions Club and numerous other civic organizations. Voted Lion of the Year in 1968, Cloyd's dedication seemed tireless. Flo Belle retired from teaching in 1970 to further assist her husband with their continued work in the community. Cloyd died November 15, 1974 after a brief illness. Flo Belle continues today with their work in the community and church.

The Kelley Family of Cloyd and Flo Belle extends through four generations.

Trilba Marie married Carl Elmo Wolfe of Union County, Tennessee they currently live in Knoxville, Tennessee. Their children and grandchildren are:

Larry, and his wife Cindy (Martin), with their children, Michael and Timothy, live in Knoxville.

Ronald, who also lives in Knoxville.

Jeannine, married Mark Linn, and their children, Brent and Rachael, live in Knoxville.

Linden, and his wife Gena (Collier) live in Memphis.

Billy Gene married Maxine Jane Hill of Grainger County Tennessee they currently live in Lexington, Kentucky. Their children and grandchildren are:

David, and his wife Karen (Hoskins) and their son Nathan live in Cincinnati, Ohio.

James, lives in Lexington.

Duane, a single parent, with his two children Jalayna and Shane live in Lexington.

Hannah Louise married Herman Shields Petre of Grainger County Tennessee, they currently live in Maryville Tennessee. Their children are:

Sandra married George Edlund, lives in Knoxville. Joseph lives in Chatanooga. *Submitted by Mrs. Kelley, 8152 Pelleaux Road, Knoxville, TN 37918*

KENNEDY

Cora Olivia Kennedy (1871-1957) married Justus T. Whitlock (1877-1962), June 24, 1898. She had come from Maryville in 1895 to teach school; was active in the social and cultural life of the town; and was an educator and historian.

She was a granddaughter of Revolutionary patriot Andrew Kennedy (1751-1834) and Rachel Penney (1761-1845) of Little River, Blount County. Andrew owned the Cave Mill and farmed. He built a "field" school house in 1794, which is now owned by State of Tennessee as a historic building. Sam Houston taught the Kennedy children and their neighbors there in 1811-1812.

First bids for cutting a road in Tennessee 1804 had the unusual "bid" of Andrew Kennedy, "One dollar less than any other person." (State Archives) Andrew made flat boats and gun powder which he delivered to New Orleans for the War of 1812.

His children were Peggy, Jane, Esther, Arthur, Polly, Nancy, ALEXANDER and Betsy

Alexander Kennedy (1801-1895) was a cotton and woolen manufacturer, trader, promoter, farmer and miller. He gave the land for, and established a Methodist Church. His second wife was Mary Ann Thomas (1830-1906), daughter of John Thomas (1794-1821) and Elizabeth Daniel (1805- _____) of Elizabethton. Children were: Houston, was killed in Texas; Rufus, a teacher; John, Knoxville wholesaler; Samuel; Edwin, Ph.D., first history professor at East Tennessee State Normal, Johnson City and only faculty member with Ph.D.; Walter, M.D., a founder of the town of Vonore; Tryphena; Elizabeth; Charles, farmer and historian; Cora, teacher and historian and Richard.

Cora was active, along with her husband, in the development of Jonesborough as a culturally enriched town that preserved its historical heritage. She was a force in promoting library facilities, a founder of The Social Club in 1896, and The Schubert Club in 1898. She was organizing Regent of the State of Franklin, DAR, 1929. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth Whitlock (1901-1974) married Kenneth H. Knapp of Connecticut. 2. Dorothy Kennedy Whitlock (1909) married John Wood Jr. (See WHITLOCK FAMILY). *Submitted by Dorothy Wood, 312 West Main Street, Jonesborough, TN 37659*

DANIEL KENNEDY III

Daniel Kennedy Home - Greeneville

Daniel Kennedy III (c 1750 Frederick County, Virginia - 1802 Greene County, Tennessee) married Margaret Hughes believed to be daughter of Francis Hughes, Augusta County, Virginia.

Parents were Daniel and Mary (Allen) Kennedy II Frederick County, Virginia. Grandparents: Daniel Kennedy I (arrived in America 1716 as war prisoner - Scotch Jacobite rebellion) and Jannet Blair.

Daniel Kennedy III was a private in Lord Dunsmore's War, aided defense of Watauga Fort 1776, settled Milburnton, Washington County 1777 (now Greene County). Removed to 4000 acre tract near mouth of Camp Creek on Nolachucky River 1780. Homestead remained in family for over 100 years. Promoted to Captain for gallantry in battle of Kings Mountain in 1780. Seat on bench Washington County Court 1781. Represented Washington County in North Carolina Assembly 1783. Leader in Greene County establishment. Elected first Clerk of Greene County Court. Held office under North Carolina, Franklin, United States Territory South of Ohio River, and Tennessee governments. Member of Franklin Council. Commissioned Colonel after Dumplin Creek Treaty. Trustee Washington College, Greeneville College, Ran iron works, tannery on Camp Creek. Leader Zion Presbyterian Church adjoining his land where he is buried.

Children: William married Elizabeth Pursell of George Pursell, Franklinite. Their son: George married 1827 Nancy Tadlock of Lewis and Jane (Blair) Tadlock. Moved to Rush County, Indiana.

John Kennedy (1775-1845) married Patience Davis, Jonesborough. Served General Assembly, director Holston Bank.

Thomas (1778-) married Ester Penny; Mary (1779-1810) married Daniel Rawlings, Jonesborough; Sarah (1783-1870) married Stephen King Alexander; Daniel (1785-) married Ann Allen; Elizabeth (1790-) married James Bailey;Margaret (1790-) married John Ewing McClure, manager of Kennedy's iron works, son of John and Rebecca (Ewing) McClure. Lived near "Doakes" College; Pollyanner (1795-1825) married Rezin Rawlings; Allen (1798-1857) married Margaret Hackett; George (1801-1822) never married. *Submitted by Clarence Eugene Conner, R.R. 2, Box 204A, Chillicothe, IL 61523*

References: Ramsey's *Annals of Tennessee*. Greene County Court Records, William's *Lost State of Franklin*, Ray's *Tennessee Cousins*, Cameron's *Emigrants From Scotland To America*, Draper's *King's Mountain and Its Heros*, Doughty *Greeneville One Hundred Year Portrait*, Carol Ogle, Rt. 9, Box 432E, Greeneville, Tenneessee, present owner of the Kennedy Home.

KEYS FAMILY

Miller Keys and his wife, Mary Jane, lived in the Pleasant Valley Community during the Civil War. As his work (mining nitrate) helped to supply ammunition for the Army, he was not taken as a soldier.

The children of Miller and Mary Jane Keys: Hiram Wesley, married Emma Louise Campbell; John Alexander (1852-1923), married Sara Elizabeth Jane Douglas (1855-1925); David "Bud" Gillespie; Dicy, married Sam Miller; Robert "Dock" Bowell married Ester Droke.

John Alexander Keys was known as Cooper John Keys. He owned a cabin at the Sulphur Springs Campground during the days when families set up (temporary) housekeeping there for the meetings.

The children of John and Sarah Elizabeth Jane Douglas Keys: Ethel Elizabeth, married John Baskette. Mary Bessie (1879-1941) married Horace Maynard Gresham (1873-1960). Orgel Ralph (1881-1953) married Addie Mae Shanks (1888-1974). Guy DeVault (1885-1972) married Mary Louise Baxter (1900-1968). Yula Kate (1889-1980) married William Russell Moore (1882-1941).

The children of Ethel Elizabeth Keys and John Baskette: Onnie Baskette; Hobart Baskette; Myrtle Baskette Dobson; Cecil Baskette and J. D. Baskette.

The children of Mary Bessie Keys and Horace Maynard Gresham: Pearl Gresham Maden; Hazel Gresham Maden; Mabel Gresham Fleenor; Dorothy Gresham Brown; Mildred Gresham Todd; Horace Maynard Gresham, Jr. and Ruth Gresham Baldwin.

The children of Yula Kate Keys and Willie Russell Moore: Gladys Moore Lady; Ralph Keys Moore and Elmer Clark Moore.

The Keys brothers, Orgel Ralph and Guy DeVault, were farmers in the western part of Washington County.

The children of Orgel Ralph and Addie Mae

Flo met Cloyd during her senior year at Boones Creek High School in 1922. Flo Belle and Cloyd were married July 2, 1923 in Elizabethton Tennessee. Initially Cloyd returned to Akron to continue working in the rubber manufacturers while Flo continued with course work at East Tennessee State College.

Cloyd and Flo Belle moved to Buffalo, Wyoming where they had their first child. Trilba Marie, June of 1924. While in Buffalo, Cloyd worked for the Leiter Estate, a substantial irrigation project, where he worked on the development of the control system. In late 1925, they returned to Washington County where Cloyd assisted in the development of the highway system throughout eastern Tennessee with the State Highway Department. While employed at the Highway Department the couple's other two children, Billy Gene (February 1926) and Hannah Louise (June 1928) were born. In 1933 Flo Belle began her teaching career at Valley View School, a one-room school in Washington County. In 1942 Flo interrupted her teaching to assist in the war effort at the Laboratory of the Holston Ordnance in Kingsport. In 1945 both Cloyd and Flo went to work for the Union Carbide facility in Oak Ridge.

Early 1948 Cloyd and Flo Belle went west to southern California where for three years each of them worked as real estate brokers and in real estate sales. After a serious illness in California, Cloyd and Flo Belle returned to Tennessee settling in Knox County. Flo resumed her teaching career in the Knox County School System in the 1951-52 school year. Cloyd continued to work in real estate and also served the community with volunteer work at the Halls Community Welfare Agency. In 1960 Cloyd ran for and was elected to the Knox Quarterly Court. 1964 Cloyd was voted the Halls Community Man of the Year by the Business and Professional Club. After retiring from the Court, Cloyd continued his service to the community, working with the Lions Club and numerous other civic organizations. Voted Lion of the Year in 1968, Cloyd's dedication seemed tireless. Flo Belle retired from teaching in 1970 to further assist her husband with their continued work in the community. Cloyd died November 15, 1974 after a brief illness. Flo Belle continues today with their work in the community and church.

The Kelley Family of Cloyd and Flo Belle extends through four generations.

Trilba Marie married Carl Elmo Wolfe of Union County, Tennessee they currently live in Knoxville, Tennessee. Their children and grandchildren are:

Larry, and his wife Cindy (Martin), with their children, Michael and Timothy, live in Knoxville.

Ronald, who also lives in Knoxville.

Jeannine, married Mark Linn, and their children, Brent and Rachael, live in Knoxville.

Linden, and his wife Gena (Collier) live in Memphis.

Billy Gene married Maxine Jane Hill of Grainger County Tennessee they currently live in Lexington, Kentucky. Their children and grandchildren are:

David, and his wife Karen (Hoskins) and their son Nathan live in Cincinnati, Ohio.

James, lives in Lexington.

Duane, a single parent, with his two children Jalayna and Shane live in Lexington.

Hannah Louise married Herman Shields Petre of Grainger County Tennessee, they currently live in Maryville Tennessee. Their children are:

Sandra married George Edlund, lives in Knoxville. Joseph lives in Chatanooga. *Submitted by Mrs. Kelley, 8152 Pelleaux Road, Knoxville, TN 37918*

KENNEDY

Cora Olivia Kennedy (1871-1957) married Justus T. Whitlock (1877-1962), June 24, 1898. She was active in the social and cultural life of the town; and was an educator and historian.

She was a granddaughter of Revolutionary patriot Andrew Kennedy (1751-1834) and Rachel Penney (1761-1845) of Little River, Blount County. Andrew owned the Cave Mill and farmed. He built a "field" school house in 1794, which is now owned by State of Tennessee as a historic building. Sam Houston taught the Kennedy children and their neighbors there in 1811-1812.

First bids for cutting a road in Tennessee 1804 had the unusual "bid" of Andrew Kennedy, "One dollar less than any other person." (State Archives) Andrew made flat boats and gun powder which he delivered to New Orleans for the War of 1812.

His children were Peggy, Jane, Esther, Arthur, Polly, Nancy, ALEXANDER and Betsy

Alexander Kennedy (1801-1895) was a cotton and woolen manufacturer, trader, promoter, farmer and miller. He gave the land for, and established a Methodist Church. His second wife was Mary Ann Thomas (1830-1906), daughter of John Thomas (1794-1821) and Elizabeth Daniel (1805- _____) of Elizabethton. Children were: Houston, was killed in Texas; Rufus, a teacher; John, Knoxville wholesaler; Samuel; Edwin, Ph.D., first history professor at East Tennessee State Normal, Johnson City and only faculty member with Ph.D.; Walter, M.D., a founder of the town of Vonore; Tryphena; Elizabeth; Charles, farmer and historian; Cora, teacher and historian and Richard.

Cora was active, along with her husband, in the development of Jonesborough as a culturally enriched town that preserved its historical heritage. She was a force in promoting library facilities, a founder of The Social Club in 1896, and The Schubert Club in 1898. She was organizing Regent of the State of Franklin, DAR, 1929. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth Whitlock (1901-1974) married Kenneth H. Knapp of Connecticut. 2. Dorothy Kennedy Whitlock (1909) married John Wood Jr. (See WHITLOCK FAMILY). *Submitted by Dorothy Wood, 312 West Main Street, Jonesborough, TN 37659*

DANIEL KENNEDY III

Daniel Kennedy Home - Greeneville

Daniel Kennedy III (c 1750 Frederick County, Virginia - 1802 Greene County, Tennessee) married Margaret Hughes believed to be daughter of Francis Hughes, Augusta County, Virginia.

Parents were Daniel and Mary (Allen) Kennedy II Frederick County, Virginia. Grandparents: Daniel Kennedy I (arrived in America 1716 as war prisoner - Scotch Jacobite rebellion) and Jannet Blair.

Daniel Kennedy III was a private in Lord Dunsmore's War, aided defense of Watauga Fort 1776, settled Milburnton, Washington County 1777 (now Greene County). Removed to 4000 acre tract near mouth of Camp Creek on Nolachucky River 1780. Homestead remained in family for over 100 years. Promoted to Captain [illegible] Washington County Court 1781. Represented Washington County in North Carolina Assembly 1783. Leader in Greene County establishment. Elected first Clerk of Greene County Court. Held office under North Carolina, Franklin, United States Territory South of Ohio River, and Tennessee governments. Member of Franklin Council. Commissioned Colonel after Dumplin Creek Treaty. Trustee Washington College, Greeneville College, Ran iron works, tannery on Camp Creek. Leader Zion Presbyterian Church adjoining his land where he is buried.

Children: William married Elizabeth Pursell of George Pursell, Franklinite. Their son: George married 1827 Nancy Tadlock of Lewis and Jane (Blair) Tadlock. Moved to Rush County, Indiana.

John Kennedy (1775-1845) married Patience Davis, Jonesborough. Served General Assembly, director Holston Bank.

Thomas (1778-) married Ester Penny; Mary (1779-1810) married Daniel Rawlings, Jonesborough; Sarah (1783-1870) married Stephen King Alexander; Daniel (1785-) married Ann Allen; Elizabeth (1790-) married James Bailey;Margaret (1790-) married John Ewing McClure, manager of Kennedy's iron works, son of John and Rebecca (Ewing) McClure. Lived near "Doakes" College; Pollyanner (1795-1825) married Rezin Rawlings; Allen (1798-1857) married Margaret Hackett; George (1801-1822) never married. *Submitted by Clarence Eugene Conner, R.R. 2, Box 204A, Chillicothe, IL 61523*

References: Ramsey's *Annals of Tennessee*. Greene County Court Records, William's *Lost State of Franklin*, Ray's *Tennessee Cousins*, Cameron's *Emigrants From Scotland To America*, Draper's *King's Mountain and Its Heros*, Doughty *Greeneville One Hundred Year Portrait*, Carol Ogle, Rt. 9, Box 432E, Greeneville, Tenneessee, present owner of the Kennedy Home.

KEYS FAMILY

Miller Keys and his wife, Mary Jane, lived in the Pleasant Valley Community during the Civil War. As his work (mining nitrate) helped to supply ammunition for the Army, he was not taken as a soldier.

The children of Miller and Mary Jane Keys: Hiram Wesley, married Emma Louise Campbell; John Alexander (1852-1923), married Sara Elizabeth Jane Douglas (1855-1925); David "Bud" Gillespie; Dicy, married Sam Miller; Robert "Dock" Bowell married Ester Droke.

John Alexander Keys was known as Cooper John Keys. He owned a cabin at the Sulphur Springs Campground during the days when families set up (temporary) housekeeping there for the meetings.

The children of John and Sarah Elizabeth Jane Douglas Keys: Ethel Elizabeth, married John Baskette. Mary Bessie (1879-1941) married Horace Maynard Gresham (1873-1960). Orgel Ralph (1881-1953) married Addie Mae Shanks (1888-1974). Guy DeVault (1885-1972) married Mary Louise Baxter (1900-1968). Yula Kate (1889-1980) married William Russell Moore (1882-1941).

The children of Ethel Elizabeth Keys and John Baskette: Onnie Baskette; Hobart Baskette; Myrtle Baskette Dobson; Cecil Baskette and J. D. Baskette.

The children of Mary Bessie Keys and Horace Maynard Gresham: Pearl Gresham Maden; Hazel Gresham Maden; Mabel Gresham Fleenor; Dorothy Gresham Brown; Mildred Gresham Todd; Horace Maynard Gresham, Jr. and Ruth Gresham Baldwin.

The children of Yula Kate Keys and Willie Russell Moore: Gladys Moore Lady; Ralph Keys Moore and Elmer Clark Moore.

The Keys brothers, Orgel Ralph and Guy DeVault, were farmers in the western part of Wash-

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

NAMES: WATSON, John Henry
PLACES: Sharon, Windsor, Vt

ENTER ALL DATA IN THIS ORDER:
DATES: 14 Apr 1794

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

HUSBAND John D. Delaney (Delaney Delaney)

Born ____ Place ____
Chr. ____ Place ____
Marr. ____ Place ____
Died ____ Place ____
Bur. ____ Place ____
HUSBAND'S FATHER Frances Delaney
HUSBAND'S MOTHER Agnes (-NV)
HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES

Ralph Kennedy
2898 Monte Vallo Cir.
Germantown TN 38138
Received July 1993

WIFE Unk.

Born ____ Place ____
Chr. ____ Place ____
Died ____ Place ____
Bur. ____ Place ____
WIFE'S FATHER
WIFE'S MOTHER
WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1	Anne (Anna)	Delaney				to Roane Co. TN	Greene	TN	5 Mar 1790 George Davis			
2	Elizabeth "Eliza"	Delaney					Greene	TN	24 July 1798 David Paulsell (Pallell) (Paulson			
3	John	Delaney					Greene	TN	30 Apr. 1810 Ruth Sherrill			
4	Esther (Esther)	Delaney					Greene	TN	27 Nov. 1802 Isaac Cavender	bef. 1820		
5	Margaret	Delaney							Unk. Unk			
6	David	Delaney							Unk. Unk	ca. 1850		
7	Jacob	Delaney				to Carroll Co. TN	Greene	TN	25 Jul 1810 Sally Broyles			
8	Sarah	Delaney				to Washington Co. TN			23 Feb 1805 William McBride Nathan Gan			
9	Isaac	Delaney			1793	to Arkansas			13 Dec. 1815 Rebecca Morrison			
10	Ruth Ann	Delaney	ca		1800	to Texas			22 Aug 1816 William Gann	1 Dec. 1837	TX	
11	✱ Jane "Jinny"	Delaney	ca		1798	Hall[illegible]		TN	17 Oct. 1818 Elijah Kennedy			

SOURCES OF INFORMATION
① Chancery Court Minutes, Greene Co. TN Nov. 1825 - January 1881
② Greene Co. TN Marriages, 1783-1[illegible]
③ Greene Co. TN, Wills, 1783-189[illegible]

OTHER MARRIAGES

FAMILY GROUP RECORD

To indicate that a child is an ancestor of the family representative, place an "X" behind the number pertaining to that child.

ENTER ALL DATA IN THIS ORDER:
DATES: 14 Apr 1794

NAMES: WATSON, John Henry
PLACES: Sharon, Windsr, Vt

HUSBAND _____

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Marr. _____ Place _____

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

HUSBAND'S FATHER _____ HUSBAND'S MOTHER _____

HUSBAND'S OTHER WIVES _____

WIFE _____

Born _____ Place _____

Chr. _____ Place _____

Died _____ Place _____

Bur. _____ Place _____

WIFE'S FATHER _____ WIFE'S MOTHER _____

WIFE'S OTHER HUSBANDS _____

SEX M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth — Given Names	Surname	WHEN BORN DAY	MONTH	YEAR	WHERE BORN TOWN	COUNTY	STATE OR COUNTRY	DATE OF FIRST MARRIAGE TO WHOM	WHEN DIED DAY	MONTH	YEAR
1 M 12	Daniel	Delaney				to Oregon						
2 M 13	Wesley	Delaney				to Decatur Co. TN						
3												
4												
5												
6												
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

OTHER MARRIAGES

OF VIRGINIA
SEARCH IN THE
IENCES
.A., C.E., D.Sc., LL.D.
e University
., PH.D., D.Sc.
ie Institute

Western Lands and The American Revolution

BY

THOMAS PERKINS ABERNETHY

Gen
977
A

NEW YORK
RUSSELL & RUSSELL · INC
1959

Morgan, who in 1776 succeeded Richard Butler as Congressional Indian agent at Pittsburgh, was persistent, if not consistent, in maintaining the policy which Congress itself maintained far beyond its usefulness.[18]

There can be no question that this policy was highly advantageous to the mercantile interests. As long as it was maintained, Morgan and his friends could carry on their trade in the Illinois country. The new Indian agent had established connections with Richard Winston—an original member of Vandalia—and Daniel Kennedy in the Illinois, and they carried on a traffic in flour down the Mississippi to New Orleans, where Daniel Clark and Oliver Pollock acted as agents in this business. Robert Morris, the great merchant of Philadelphia, was also interested in it, having a monopoly of the trade with the Spanish governor at New Orleans.[19]

It seems likely also that those who were interested in the Illinois and Wabash Land Companies as well as those who were connected with Croghan in his six-million-acre grant north of the Ohio, favored the policy of Indian neutrality. But the bearing of this question will be discussed in another connection. Certain it is that the Kentucky settlements were left open to Indian attack with little chance that Congress would assist them. Virginia, however, in 1775 maintained not only the garrison in Fort Pitt but one in Fort Fincastle—soon to be known as Fort Henry—at Wheeling and another in Fort Blair at Point Pleasant. The intrepid Captain William Russell was in command of the latter post.[20]

While the struggle between the Virginia and Pennsylvania factions was going on at Pittsburgh and while Indian treaties were being arranged and negotiated, still a third matter came up for debate and agitation in that turbulent little community of Indian traders and adventurers. It is hardly necessary to say that this was another phase of the land question.

It should be recalled that William Trent returned from London in the spring of 1775 after long and fruitless lobbying in which he assisted Benjamin Franklin and Samuel Wharton on behalf of the Vandalia Company. Franklin also returned to America, leaving Wharton and his friend Dr. Edward Bancroft, with the aid of Thomas Walpole and other English associates, to carry on as best they might. Trent was made American agent for the company and armed with instructions drawn up by Wharton which gave minute directions as to the manner of handling various phases of their speculations.[21]

The outbreak of the war had put an end to any immediate hope that

[18] Savelle, *Morgan*, p. 131; Volwiler, *Croghan*, p. 324; Perkins, *Annals of the West*, p. 148.
[19] Daniel Clark to George Morgan, Feb. 13, 1775, George Morgan MSS., L. of C.
[20] Dunmore to Dartmouth, Sept. 24, 1775, C.O., series 5, 1353.
[21] Agreement signed April 11, 1775, Etting (large) misc. MSS., f. 59, H.S.P.

post unless he made the first move. Morgan's object was to establish a correspondence and to induce Hamilton to join him in a neutrality program, but it is difficult to see how he could have presumed to state positively that no attack would be made against Detroit when Congress was actually contemplating one. How a copy of this letter came to be preserved in the papers of Jasper Yeates, one of the commissioners, is also a mystery. It is clear, however, that Hamilton would have nothing to do with Morgan.[22]

Another letter which throws further light on the situation was written by Morgan on July 6 to Winston and Kennedy at Kaskaskia. Morgan was trying to get horses and supplies from Kaskaskia and informed the two traders that he would hold an Indian treaty at Pittsburgh in the fall and that it would be much to their interest for one of them to be present. He cautioned them to keep his business very secret and inquired if they could have supplies for about two companies of men at Kaskaskia on December 25.[23]

Was Morgan trying to neutralize Congress and the Indians and the post at Detroit and planning to seize the Illinois country by means of a private expedition conducted in the dead of winter? Without the co-operation of his friends of the Franklin group in Congress and of Hamilton at Detroit such a plan could hardly have succeeded for long, but with millions of acres of land as a bait he could probably have organized his own régime in the Illinois before he could have been dislodged—a plan somewhat similar to the Westsylvania scheme—and then secured recognition by Congress of a new State in the Illinois. And if Congress would not listen he and his associates were not without friends on the other side. It is not known, of course, just what his plan was, but the letters to Hamilton and to Winston and Kennedy indicate that some such secret scheme existed. His Indian policy certainly requires an explanation, and his later career shows clearly that he was eminently capable of such plotting.

[22] Morgan to Hamilton, dated May 31, but actually written June 10, 1776, Dreer MSS., Soldiers of the American Revolution, H.S.P.; Hildreth, *Pioneer History*, pp. 98–108.

[23] Morgan to Winston and Kennedy, July 6, 1776, Add. MSS., 21845, f. 498, Br. Mus.; also in Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records*, p. 1.

tinued to insist on neutrality, and Congress failed to come to any decision about the campaign against Detroit during this year, in spite of Washington's apparent desire for such a measure.[15]

By this time Morgan was immersed in several activities which had no bearing on his work for the Continental Congress. He already had connections with the two traders, Richard Winston and Daniel Kennedy, at Kaskaskia who were carrying on a traffic with New Orleans in flour and other goods. Robert Morris was their backer in Philadelphia, and Oliver Pollock was their agent in New Orleans. Morgan kept in touch with them and also had relations with other traders, notably Matthew Elliott and David Duncan who operated from Pittsburgh. Trading in the Indian country was always dangerous business in time of war, but this trade was of more than merely commercial importance. It enabled Morgan, through the contacts of his agents with the Indians, to get information of the situation of affairs at Niagara and Detroit and even to carry on a correspondence with those British posts.[16]

Interesting as these activities were, they take on a real significance only when considered in connection with other developments which unfolded themselves shortly after Morgan reached Pittsburgh. One was an attempt to establish a new government in the area. During June, 1776, plans were made for calling a convention of the people to draw up a constitution and to apply to Congress for admission as a fourteenth colony, and a memorial to Congress was drafted. When some opposition to this plan developed, anonymous advertisements were published setting forth that the conflicting interests of Virginia and Pennsylvania and the land claims of Croghan and the Indiana and Vandalia Companies made some decisive action necessary. The people were asked to meet at the polls during August and express their opinions as to whether it were best to appeal directly to Congress to intervene or to frame a local government to deal independently with the situation. In case they decided to pursue the latter course they were to elect a constitutional convention according to the original plan. The boundaries of the new State on the west were to be the same as those formerly planned for the Vandalia colony, but it was to include also the Pennsylvania lands lying west of the Fort Stanwix line. The claims of the Walpole Company were stated in the most favorable terms.[17] The only name mentioned in connection

[15] Savelle, *Morgan*, p. 138; *Am. Arch.*, series 4, VI, 1532, 1677; *Journals of the Continental Congress*, IV, 394, 396, V, 452.

[16] Elliott to Morgan, Oct. 17, 1776, Add. MSS., 21845, Br. Mus.; Wm. Wilson to Elliott, Nov. 19, 1776, *ibid.*; Hanna, *Wilderness Trail*, II, 81; Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records*, p. 2.

[17] Copies of the memorial and the advertisement are preserved in the Yeates MSS., H.S.P.; see also Crumrine, *Washington County*, pp. 185–188; F. J. Turner, "Western

E REVOLUTION

y Bledsoe lieutenant-colonel
at Boonesborough were put
l George Rogers Clark, with
. During the next year this
tation for himself.[20]

77, p. 87; *ibid.*, Dec. 1, 1777, p. 50;
ibid., 4CC29–30; Marshall, *Ken-*
y, p. 120; Bradford's "Notes on

CHAPTER XV

THE CONQUEST OF THE ILLINOIS

IN order to penetrate the springs of George Rogers Clark's movement against Kaskaskia in 1778 it is necessary to turn back two years and consider the commercial situation which existed in that French village in 1776. William Murray had for several years been the agent there for the Franks brothers. Early in this year he went down to New Orleans to attend to business which came to that frontier metropolis from the Illinois country. His brother Daniel was left in charge of the business at Kaskaskia. Richard Winston and Daniel Kennedy were there receiving orders from George Morgan and Robert Morris and sending peltry and flour down to New Orleans, where Oliver Pollock, in collaboration with the Spanish governor, had a monopoly of the flour trade. Daniel Clark, a nephew of George Croghan, had originally gone to New Orleans to attend to the commercial interests of his uncle, and he was long to remain an important merchant there. Another American merchant doing business in Kaskaskia was Thomas Bentley, a close friend to Colonel John Rogers of the Pittsburgh area. Thus was maintained an avenue of trade from Philadelphia through Pittsburgh and Kaskaskia to New Orleans, and it was kept open during the War despite the fact that the Illinois villages were in British hands and their merchants found it necessary to accept British sovereignty.

With direct trade to England cut off at the beginning of the conflict, the insurgent colonials experienced much difficulty in securing an adequate supply of the munitions of war, especially powder. Large supplies of this precious article were stored in the royal magazines at New Orleans, and the British fleet could not block the way to that city. The merchants named above and their associates were practically the only people in the colonies who understood the trade to New Orleans. Certainly no one in Williamsburg knew anything about it.

How Williamsburg came to be involved is an interesting question. Of course Virginia claimed jurisdiction over the Illinois country, and certain land companies had made purchases from the Indians in that region. The principal of these were the Illinois and Wabash Companies organized by William Murray. His brother Daniel as well as John Campbell,

county lieutenant of Yohogania, were members, and Winston and Kennedy had witnessed the original purchase from the natives. Croghan had also made large purchases in the region, but his property had passed largely into the hands of the Gratz brothers, with whom Murray was connected. The defunct firm of Baynton, Wharton and Morgan likewise had claims in the area which had been sold to Richard Winston. These companies had made no plans to set up independent governments in the Illinois, but were prepared to accept the jurisdiction of Virginia if she would recognize their claims to the soil.[1]

The French *habitants* of the Illinois country, though living under British rule, were inclined to favor the American cause, and most of the Indians of that neighborhood could be managed with the aid of the French villagers and American merchants. If powder could be got from New Orleans and if Virginia would furnish the troops the country might easily be conquered, and both Virginia and the land companies would profit thereby. Who was responsible for such a scheme can perhaps never be known, but that such a scheme was laid during 1776 is proved by the facts now to be narrated.

In May of this year Colonel George Gibson, of the Continental line, set out from Pennsylvania on a momentous journey to Williamsburg. He was brother to Colonel John Gibson, who was an old associate of Croghan in the Indian trade, a member of the Virginia faction in the Pittsburgh area since the days of Lord Dunmore and now commander of one of the Virginia regiments on that frontier. Colonel John was also a member of the Indiana Company. In other words, he was thoroughly versed in all matters relating to trade and politics in western Pennsylvania, and his connections were with the Croghan-Morgan group in that neighborhood. That his brother was selected for the journey to Williamsburg is not surprising. That he did not go entirely on his own initiative is clear, for many diverse elements were involved in his mission.

On reaching the Virginia capital Gibson consulted with General Charles Lee and the committee of safety, of which Edmund Pendleton was president. From Lee and the committee he secured letters addressed to Oliver Pollock of New Orleans.[2]

[1] Savelle, *Morgan*, p. 73; Alvord, *Cahokia Records*, p. xxxiii; H. W. Beckwith, ed., Letters from Canadian Archives, *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library* (Springfield, 1903) I, 295–298; Crumrine, "Minute book of Yohogania County," *Annals of the Carnegie Museum*, II, 118–119; Thwaites and Kellogg, *Frontier Defense*, p. 292; Alvord, *The County of Illinois*, introduction; petition of William Murray to governor of Virginia, Jan. 11, 1786, Va. Arch., petitions.

[2] James A. James, "Oliver Pollock, Financier of the Revolution in the West," *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, XVI, 67–80; James A. James, "Oliver Pollock and the Winning of the Illinois Country," Illinois Historical Society, *Transactions*, 1934, pp. 33–59.

survived him.

There was one other tie between the Hedges and Julien families. On June 3, 1770 Isaac Julien, son of Stephen Julien by his first wife, married Susannah Hedges, daughter of Charles Hedges, Sr. and Mary Stilley.[47] Susanna died before her father's will of 1790, but Isaac Julien lived until 1839, having served in the Revolution and lived in both Greene County, Pennsylvania and Miami County, Ohio.

Like the Hedges family, the Stilleys also had origins in New Castle County, Delaware. **Jacob Stilley,** yeoman of Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, and his wife Rebecca Springer had a sizable family, most of whom are named in his will of September 14, 1771.[48] Although he did not leave New Castle County himself, several of his children did. Reference has already been made to Mary Stilley, born June 22, 1715 as Maria, daughter of Jacob Stelle and wife Rebecca.[49] She married Charles Hedges in 1736 and came to the Hedges area north of today's city of Frederick. Her brother Peter Stilley, born March 8, 1717,[50] also came. He had "Saplin Ridge" surveyed for 100 acres on January 15, 1742 .[51] It lay "near Chidley Matthews' land" just north of Rock Creek and today's forks of U.S. Highways 40 and 40-Alternate by the golf course. On May 20, 1749 Peter Stilley resurveyed his tract to increase its size to 295 acres,[52] and in 1793 his son Peter Stilley, Jr. added 65 acres more, calling the whole "Neighbor's Agreement."[53]

According to the Moravian missionary August Spangenberg,[54] Peter Stilley in 1748 was a vestryman and "Vorsteher" in the English church who, because of his friendship with neighboring Moravians, had been called to account. He was was Constable of Middle Monocacy Hundred in 1751 and 1752 and a member of the Grand Jury in 1759. His son John Stilley followed him as Constable for Middle Monocacy Hundred in 1778. In his will of July 25, 1765 Peter Stilley devised his plantation to his son Jacob, but also provided for sons Peter and John.[55] His wife Mary also left a will, dated September 30, 1784, which named daughters Estelle, wife of John Kennedy, and Rebecca, wife of Benjamin Ogle.[56]

---

47 *Ibid.*, p. 111.

48 *Delaware Calendar of Wills, New Castle County, 1682-1800*, abstracted by the Historical Research Committee of the Colonial Dames of Delaware (New York, 1911), p. 74.

49 Burr, *op. cit.*, p. 223.

50 *Ibid.*, p. 240.

51 C/S: LG E:286. See map, p. 155.

52 C/S: BC & GS 5:602.

53 C/S: IC I:272.

54 See below, p. 148.

55 Frederick County Wills, A1:244.

56 *Ibid.*, GM 2:137.

survived him.

There was one other tie between the Hedges and Julien families. On June 3, 1770 Isaac Julien, son of Stephen Julien by his first wife, married Susannah Hedges, daughter of Charles Hedges, Sr. and Mary Stilley.[47] Susanna died before her father's will of 1790, but Isaac Julien lived until 1839, having served in the Revolution and lived in both Greene County, Pennsylvania and Miami County, Ohio.

Like the Hedges family, the Stilleys also had origins in New Castle County, Delaware. **Jacob Stilley,** yeoman of Christiana Hundred, New Castle County, and his wife Rebecca Springer had a sizable family, most of whom are named in his will of September 14, 1771.[48] Although he did not leave New Castle County himself, several of his children did. Reference has already been made to Mary Stilley, born June 22, 1715 as Maria, daughter of Jacob Stelle and wife Rebecca.[49] She married Charles Hedges in 1736 and came to the Hedges area north of today's city of Frederick. Her brother Peter Stilley, born March 8, 1717,[50] also came. He had "Saplin Ridge" surveyed for 100 acres on January 15, 1742 .[51] It lay "near Chidley Matthews' land" just north of Rock Creek and today's forks of U.S. Highways 40 and 40-Alternate by the golf course. On May 20, 1749 Peter Stilley resurveyed his tract to increase its size to 295 acres,[52] and in 1793 his son Peter Stilley, Jr. added 65 acres more, calling the whole "Neighbor's Agreement."[53]

According to the Moravian missionary August Spangenberg,[54] Peter Stilley in 1748 was a vestryman and "Vorsteher" in the English church who, because of his friendship with neighboring Moravians, had been called to account. He was was Constable of Middle Monocacy Hundred in 1751 and 1752 and a member of the Grand Jury in 1759. His son John Stilley followed him as Constable for Middle Monocacy Hundred in 1778. In his will of July 25, 1765 Peter Stilley devised his plantation to his son Jacob, but also provided for sons Peter and John.[55] His wife Mary also left a will, dated September 30, 1784, which named daughters Estelle, wife of John Kennedy, and Rebecca, wife of Benjamin Ogle.[56]

---

47 *Ibid.*, p. 111.

48 *Delaware Calendar of Wills, New Castle County, 1682-1800,* abstracted by the Historical Research Committee of the Colonial Dames of Delaware (New York, 1911), p. 74.

49 Burr, *op. cit.*, p. 223.

50 *Ibid.*, p. 240.

51 C/S: LG E:286. See map, p. 155.

52 C/S: BC & GS 5:602.

53 C/S: IC I:272.

54 See below, p. 148.

55 Frederick County Wills, A1:244.

56 *Ibid.*, GM 2:137.

PIONEERS OF OLD MONOCACY

The Early Settlement of Frederick County, Maryland

1721-1743

By
Grace L. Tracey
and
John P. Dern

Baltimore
GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING CO., INC.

WILL BOOK

No. 2.

FREDERICK
COUNTY

WILL BOOK NO. [

[WITH INVENTORIES & ACCOUNTS]

1752-1761

To old mear & two Colts		£0	— —
Leg head of Sheep at 8 each		2	14 —
To 3 Calves at 10 each		1	10 —
To an old white Horse		3	— —
To Collers & heams for 3 Horses & Blind Stallion & one old Horse Cart		4	— —
To a Stack of Barley one third of the same excepted		4	10 —
To a small Stack of Rye		1	— —
To a small mear Colt & Colt		1	10 —
To 2 old Satchels			12 —

The same apprased by us

Richard Stevenson

William Davis &

Samuel Walker

At a Court held for Frederick County on Tuesday the 7th day of July 1752 —

Mary Pearson having returned the apprawment of the Estate of Enoch Pearson Decd the same is admitted to Record

Teste

J Wood Cl C

Inventory of Reid's Estate

In Obedience to an Order of Frederick Court dated the 15th Day of November 1749 we the subscribers being first sworn before a majistrate for this County did appraise the Estate of Reed Decd as followeth —

1 Negro man named Ishmael		£20	— —
1 Dun horse		5	— —
1 Sorell Horse		7	
1 Bay pacing mare		6	10 —
1 Dark bay mare		3	10 —
1 Old sorell mare & Colt		1	5 —
1 Grey pacing mare		6	— —
1 two year old black Stallion		1	16 —
1 Sorell pacing mare		5	— —
1 Bed tick bolsters and bedding		4	— —
1 Old Coat & Jacket			14
1 Bed for the Negro		7	—
1 Bedtick bolster & Bedding		1	16
1 Large Spining wheel			5

1 Womans Saddle			5
1 pare Leather			1
2 Hoggs & Piggs			6 10
2 Bed Sheads			7
1 Red White faced Cow		1	10
1 Black Do		1	6
1 Black Cow		1	10
1 Spyed Cow		1	8
1 White faced Spyed Cow		1	8
1 Yearling Heifer			10
1 Do Steer			6
2 Spring Calfs			9
10 Sheep		3	
2 pewter dishes & six plates		1	
6 Knives and forks			5 6
a parcell of Old pewter			15
a parcel of Wooden Vessells			7
6 Noggins & Trenchers			3 6
1 Funnell 1 Glass Tumbler			1
1 Chest & Dough Trough		1	
2 Small Spining Wheels			16
3 potts 1 frying pan 1 pott rack 1 pair pot hooks		1	
1 Gun			7 6
1 pair Steelyards			6
Some old Casks			10
a parcell of Tools & old Scythe		2	10
a plow & Tackling			10
1 Weavers Loom & tackling		3	
1 [illegible] pair Old Stockings & some Leather			2 6
	£	91	11 0
1 Mare & Colt		7	
	£	98	11

Jno Hite

Saml Pritchard

James Vance the other appraiser after appraisment died before he signed the same

At a Court held for Frederick County on Tuesday the 4th Day of Augt 1752

Mary Reid having returned into Court this appraisement of the Estate of William Read Decd the same is admitted to record

Teste

J Wood Cl

At a Court continued & held for Frederick County on Fryday the 8th Day of June 1753

John Abril Richard Abril and John Smith acknowledged their Bond for the sd John Abrils faithful & true admon of the Estate of Sarah Stedham Deced and it is admitted to record

Teste

J Wood C C

Inv. of Allens Est

We the subscribers in Complyance to an Order of the County Court of Frederick have met and appraised the Estate of Patrick Allen Deced as follow eth Vizt

A Cow one yearling & Calf	3	10:0
A Bed Bed Cloths & Body Ditto	1	5:0
A Saddle & Bridle and some household goods	0	10.0
A Spining wheel & Smothing Iron		10.0
Some Books		8 0
For twenty Bushells of Rye	1	10 -
For linnen Yarn & Perrywigs		15 -
A Bell & Box		3 -
A mare & Colt	6	00 0
A mare & Colt	4	10 0
	£19	1:0

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands this Day of July one thousand seven hundred and fifty two

Frances Allen Admx

Israel Robinson
Hugh Lyle
Aaron Jenkins

At a Court continued and held for Frederick County on Fryday the 8th Day of June 1753

Frances Allen having returned into Court the appraisment of the Estate of Patrick Allen Deced the same is admitted to Record

Teste

J Wood C C

Mary Read's Will

1754

In the Name of God Amen In the year of our Lord God one Thousand Seven Hundred & fifty four the Eleventh day of December I Mary Read widow make this my Last Will and Testament as Followeth in the First Place I Leave and Bequeath my Soul to God who Gave it and my Body I recommend to the Ground to be Buried in a decent and Christian Like manner at the Discretion of the Executors of this ~~regester~~ will and Testament, as for my Worldly Goods that Properly Belongeth to my self I Leave and ~~Bequeath~~ Give to my two youngest Sons to be Equally Divided Between them in two Equal Parts Viz/ one Half to William and the other Half to Jonathan Read, as also I own that by my Deceased Husband there Fathers Directions the Lands belongeth to my Eldest Son John Read, & my Daughter Marthew Read that is married to Samuel Givens Hath received her Part to the full I have Paid her off but Hath not received a Discharge from her Husband as yet, so that all the Moveables of Right belongeth to William Read and to Jonathand Read Item I Leave a one Cow that I Leave to my son John Item as also I Leave all my Body Cloaths to my Daughter Marthew if She Please to Accept of them, Item I Paid off the Effects for the Survey and Deed of one Hundred Acres of Land which Cost Four Pounds Ten Shillings to Clear the Office which Four Pounds Ten Shillings my son John is to Return to his Brothers William & Jonathan in two years after my Decease — I Constitute my Dear Brother Robert Allan wholely Sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament with John Willson for his Assistant if Called Ratifying and Confirming this to be my Last Will & Testament

her
Mary X Read
mark

Ratified Confirmed Established Signed and Sealed Published and Declared this Day and year above Written in the Presence of us the under Subscribers

John Allan
John Read
her
Sarah S Allan
mark

At a Court Held for Frederick County on Tuesday the [illegible] day of May 1755

This Last Will and Testament of Mary Reed Deceased was Presented into Court by Robert Allan and John Willson Executors therein Named who Made oath thereto According to Law and being Proved by the oaths of John Allan John Reed and Sarah Allan Witnesses thereto the same is admited to record, and on the motion of the said Executors and their Performing what is Usual in such Cases Certificate is Granted them for Obtaining a Probate thereof in Due Form

Teste

J Wood Cl

Stapletons Will

In The Name of God Amen October the 25th 1754 I Robert Stapleton of Frederick County & Colony of Virginia Farmer being Very Sick and weak in Body but in Perfect Mind and Memory Thanks be Given to God for the same and Calling to Mind the Mortallity of my Body and Knowing that it is appointed for all Men once to Die do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament In Manner and form Following Principally and first of all I Give & Recommend my soul to God that Gave it and as for my Body I recommend to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian Like and Devent Manner at the Discretion of my Executors Nothing Doubting but I shall receive the same again at the General Resurrection by the Mighty Power of God & as Touching Such Worldly Estate as Hath Pleased God to Bless me with in this Life I Give Devise & Dispose of the same in the Following Manner and Form Imprimis it is my Will and I do order that first of all all my Just Debts and Funeral Charges be first Paid and Satisfied Item I Give and Bequeath to Margaret Rich my Daughter in Law a Cow and Calf to be at her Choice out of my Stock and not to be aprised Item I Give and Bequeath unto my well Beloved Son Charles Stapleton my Rifle Gun not to be Praised Item I Give & Bequeath unto my well beloved wife Catherine all my Household Goods and Furniture & my Moveable Goods both Cattle and Horse Kind Sheep and Hogs and whatsoever Moveable Estate to me belonging to her and her Heirs forever Item I Give & bequeath to my well Beloved wife Catrine all my Houses & Land with all the appurtenance thereunto Belonging During her natural Life without any Hindrance or Contradiction

* Item I Give & Bequeath to Jacob Rich my son in Law one Black Heifer a year old past not to be appraised —

At a Court Held for Frederick County on Thursday the 7th day of March 1758
This appraisment of the Estate of Edward Jennings Decd was returned by the administr. & admitted to Record

Ex.d

Teste J. Wood Cl.

Kennady's Will

In The Name of God Amen

the Fourth day of April in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty one I Daniel Kennady near Back Creek in Frederick County in the Colony of Virginia Farmer being Very sick and Weak in Body But of Perfect mind and Memory thanks be Given to God therefore Calling unto mind the Mortallity of my Body and Knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die do make and Ordain this my Last will and Testament that is to say Principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the Hands of Almighty God that Gave it and my Body to be Buried in Decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executors Nothing Doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God and as Touching Such Worldly Estate where with it Has Pleased God to Bless me in this Life I Give Demise and Dispose of the same in the Following Manner and Form

First & Foremost I order that all my Funeral Expens
be Paid and Debts I give and Bequeath unto mary my
Dearly Beloved Wife the third of the Land During her
Lifetime and then to be to my Son youngest who if Live
I Intended and allow his name to be Called Daniel
Item I give unto William Kennady my Son the sum
of Five Shillings Item I give unto mary Kennady my
Daughter the sum of Five Shillings Item I give my
Son Thomas Kennady the third of the Land and should
my youngest Son Dic Thomas Kennady is to Half of
the Plantation if he stays out his time with his mother
while he be of age, Item I give to my Son John the
third of the Land to be his Proper Right Whatsomever
Horses Cows Sheep or Else not in mamory is to be sold
and Mares to pay my Debts that is to say to put up
at Sale at the Proper time of year such as will Comes
in Value to the sume and the remainder Equally to be
Divided to my Daughters Likewise Constitute
and appoint my Dearly and Beloved wife Mary and
Samuel Conal whom I Likewise Constitute ~~appoint~~
make and Ordain my sole Executors of this my Last Will
and Testament and I do hereby utterly Disallow
Revoke and Disanul all and Every other former Testa-
ment Wills Legacies and Bequests and Executors by me
in any any ways before named Willed and Bequeathed
Ratifying and Confirming this to be my Last Will & Testament

In Witness whereof I Have hereunto Set my Hand
and Seal the day & year above Mentioned

Signed Sealed & Delivered
In the Presence of
Patt Allan
John Snodgrass
Thomas Loudon

his
Daniel K Kennady (Seal)
Mark

At a Court Held for Frederick County on Wednesday the
8th day of March 1758

This Last will and Testament of Daniel Kennady Decd
was Presented into Court by Mary Kennady ~~the~~ the
Executrix therein Named who made oath thereto
according to Law Samuel Connell the other Executor
therein Named by a writing under his Hand refusing
to take on him the Burden of the Execution of the said
will which refusal is admited to record the said will
being Proved by the oaths of John Snodgrass & Thomas
Loudon Witnesses thereto is admited to record Teste

J Wood Clk

Appraisemt of Patton's Estate

Frederick County Ss in Virginia By Virtue and
in Obedience to an order of the said Court to us the
Subscribers Directed being first Sworn for the Purpose
to appraise the Estate of Samuel Pattern Decd remain-
ing in the Hands of Ruth Pattern at her Death
which was Brought to our View by Robert Lemon
Administrator in Money Amounting to which is as
Followeth to wit

Appraism.t Inventory of the Estate of Daniel Kennady Deced as appraised
Kennady's by the under Subscribers as per Order of the Worshipfull Court
Estate of Frederick County &c. Viz.t 1759 March 30th

To three Cows two Calves & one year old	9.0.0
To one Mare and Colt	4.0.0
To one more of D.o & Colt	10.0.0
To one Chest	0.10.0
To one three years Old Heifer	1.10.0
To one old Oval Table	0.10.0
To one Frow 3/ one Broad ax 1/	0.4.0
To one Dresser	0.7.6
To two Old Beastead & two Old Barrells	0.4.0
To one mattock	0.5.9
To one Pick Hammer	0.2.0
To one Grindstone	0.5.0
To one auger and Frying Pan	0.7.6
To one Large Pott and Hooks	1.9.0
To one more of D.o & Hooks	0.10.6
To three Hows	0.9.0
To three Bells and Plough Bridle	0.3.0
To one Hand saw	0.2.6
To one Drawing Knife	0.2.0
To two Clevisses and one Link	0.4.6
To one Ax & Carpenters Addz	0.5.0
To Chains & Hames & one Hackle	0.11.0
To one Shear and Colter	0.15.0
To one Gun	0.9.0
To one Spinning Wheel	0.6.0
To 9 Pewter Plates 2 Basons 1 Dish 10 Spoons & 1 Tankard	0.16.9
To two Skeins & one Trowell and five Tines	0.3.10
To 7 Trenchers & one Dish	0.1.1
To one Tubb & two Pails	0.3.0
To seven Books one Bed 4 Blankets and a Rugg	2.10.0
To two Baggs & one Smoothing Iron & one Hammer	0.6.3

To Ditto to Hand saw @ — — — — —	£ 0.12.0
To one pair of Buckles @ — — — — —	0.1.0
To one Jacket @ — — — — — —	0.3.0
Total	£ 382.2

Appraisers of Daniel Kennady's Decd Estate according as within & Returned By us Thos Caton
Jas Blair
Mary Kennady Exa Wm Campbell

At a court held for Frederick County on Tuesday the 3d day of Aprill 1759

Exd This Appraisment of the Estate of Daniel Kennady — deced was Returned by the Executrix & admitted to record

Teste J Wood Cl

Jenkins's Will

In The Name of God Amen

the Sixth day of April in the year of our Lord 1758 one Thousand Seven Hundred & Fifty Eight I Aaron Jenkins of Frederick County & Colony of Virginia Farmer being Very Sick and Weak in Body but of Perfect Mind and Memory thanks be Given unto God therefore Calling unto mind the mortallity of my Body & knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Dye do make & Ordain this my Last will and Testament that is to say Principally and first of all I give & Recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that Gave it & for my Body I recommend it to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian like manner at the Discretion of my Executor Nothing Doubting But at the General Resurrection I shall Receive the same again by the mighty Power of

WILL BOOK NO. 5 FREDERICK COUNTY

At a court held for Frederick County the 6th day of December 1791 This Will of Joseph Lupton decd was proved by the affermation of Jonah Hollingsworth Even Rogers and David Parkins witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded Rachael Lupton the Executrix therein named in open Court refused taking upon her self the burden of the Execution thereof which is ordered to be certified and on the motion of David Lupton and Jonathan Lupton the executors therein named who made solemn affermation according to Law Certificate is granted them for for optaining a probate thereof in due form giving security whereupon they with security entered into and acknowledged bond condition as the Law directs

By the Court

Jakiah Celeu

Allen Robert Will

In the name of God Amen I Robert Allen of the County of Frederick and State of Virginia Considering the uncertainty of this transitory life and in order to a more readily regulation of my immortal soul unto the mighty and most Mercifull God that gave it in full faith and hope of pardon and forgiveness of all my sins and a joyful resurrection to an everlasting state of bliss and happy ness in and through the merits of my blessed Saviour and redeemer Jesus Christ I make and declair this to be my last will and testament in form following Impremise I desire after my funeral expences are paid that all my just debts be then discharged as soon as possible by my Executors whom I shall hereafter appoint Item my will and desire is that my loving

Wife Solong as She remains my widow live on the upper part of my plantation where I now live the devision line to begin at the bridge opposite to Magills house from thence a direct course to an old gate by the road side thence down the road leading to David Browns opposite to an old fence thence a straight course to the back line also all the rest of my estate both real and personal to her to distribute amongst my surviving daughters as she think proper except that part of my estate that I shall hereafter give and bequeath unto my son Mongomery Allen and if it should so happen that my wife die before my youngest daughter arive to the age of eighteen years it is my will and dirre that the part of my estate that is left to my wife continue to be left for the benefit and support of my daughters Deborah, Martha Anne, Mary Elizabeth Nancy and Sarah until my oungest daughter Sarah arives to the age of eighteen years. Item I give and bequeath to my son Mongomery the lower part of my plantation including the old buildings and garding where I formerly dwelt one black hors saddle and bridle my silver watch and gold brock my wearing apparrel and one still and utensils together with the upper part of my plantation at his mothers death or at the time my youngest daughter shall arive to the age of eighteen years which ma belong to him his heirs and assigns forever he paying the amount of a bond I gave Thomas Allen for twenty seven Pounds and the interest due thereon he also paying his mother ten Pounds and if it should so happen that any of my wheldren should die with out Issue that there part of my estate be

Wife solong as she remains my widow live on the upper part of my plantation where I now live the devision line to begin at the bridge opposite to Magills house from thence a direct course to an old gate by the road side thence down the road leading to David Browns opposite to an old fence thence a straight course to the back line also all the rest of my estate both real and personal to her to distribute amongst my surviving daughters as she think proper except that part of my estate that I shall hereafter give and bequeath unto my son Mongomery Allen and if it should so happen that my wife die before my youngest daughter arive to the age of eighteen years it is my will and desire that the part of my estate that is left to my wife continue to be left for the benefit and support of my daughters Deborah Martha Ann Mary Elizabeth Nancy and Sarah until my oungest daughter Sarah arives to the age of eighteen years. Item I give and bequeath to my son Mongomery the lower part of my plantation including the old buildings and garding where I formerly dwelt one black hors saddle and bridle my silver watch and gold brock my wearing apparrel and one still and utensels together with the upper part of my plantation at his mothers death or at the time my youngest daughter shall arive to the age of eighteen years which ma belong to him his heirs and assigns forever he paying the amount of a bond I gave Thomas Allen for twenty seven Pounds and the interest due thereon he also paying his mother ten Pounds and if it should so happen that any of my children should die with out I see that there part of my estate be

equally divided among the rest of my surviving
Children to them their heirs and assigns forever. Item
It is my will and desire that if any dispute should arise
about the division of my Estate I do appoint my executors
to hear and to settle it without going to Law. Item I nominate
and appoint my loving wife Executrix and my son Morgan
Allen and Archibald Magill Executors of this my last
will and testament in witness whereof I have unto set my
hand and seal this fifteenth day of November one thousand
seven hundred and ninety one.

Signed Sealed & acknowledged to be the last will and testament of the within named Robert Allen in the Presence of

Robert Allen (Seal)

William Morgan
John Allen
Elizabeth her + Morgan mark
Joseph Neill

At a Court held for Bedford County the sixth day of December 1791 This Will of Robert Allen dec'd was proved by the oath of John Allen one of the subscribing Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of Martha Allen and Morgan Allen executrix and executor therein named who made oath according to law Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form giving Security whereupon they with Security entered into and acknowledged bond conditioned as the Law directs

By the Court

Jas Keith Clk

878	Cowry Chares & Sum books	4 - 18 : 0
		178 : 14 : 3
	Sum Kitchen furniture	2 " 10 : 0
	A pump Auger	3 " 0 " 0
	Notes to the amount of	14 " 4 " 8
	Cash	74 " 7 " 16
		94 " 2 " 6
		178 " 14 " 3
	In full	272 - 16 " 9

At a Court held for Frederick County the 7th day of February 1792

This Appraisement of the estate of Samuel Bond decd was returned into Court & ordered to be recorded

By the Court

Lewis Neil
Able Walker
Lewis Walker

Jas Keith C.C.

Robt Allen -	1 Bay horse	9	"	"
appr	1 Do Do	7	"	"
	1 Do Do	6	"	"
	1 Black Mare	5	"	"
	1 Sorrel Mare	7	"	"
	1 Gray Horse	6	"	"
	1 Brown Horse	9	"	"
	1 Brown Cow	3	"	"
	1 Brindle Do	3		
	1 Black Do	2	15	"
	1 Do Do	3	"	"
	1 Red Cow	3	"	"
	1 Black Cow	2	10	"
	1 Brindle Cow	2	10	
	1 Spotted Do	2	12	6
	1 Do Do	3	"	"
	1 Black Do	2	15	"
	1 Spotted Do	2	15	"
	1 Black Do	2	10	"
	1 Red Do	1	16	"
	1 Do Do	1	10	"

2 Steers	£3	0	0
1 White Heifer & 1 Black Steer	2	5	0
1 White Steer	1	16	0
4 Calves	3	0	0
44 Sheep @ 7/6	16	10	0
1 Chesnut Sorrel Mare	10	0	0
1 Negroe Woman & Child named Patience & Milly	65	0	0
1 Negroe Girl named Susan	20	0	0
1 Negroe Boy named Harry	25	0	0
1 Negroe Boy named Peter	30	0	0
1 Negroe Boy named Moses	32	10	0
1 Negroe Boy named Solliss	40	0	0
23 Sheets @ 5/	5	15	0
1 Sow & pigs	0	12	0
1 Desk	2	10	0
1 Cupboard	1	15	0
1 Case of Drawers	2	0	0
1 Tea Table	0	10	0
1 Trunk and Tea Chest	0	6	0
12 doz pewter plates	1	10	0
14 plates	0	3	6
1 Set of Tea cups and saucers and sundries	1	14	6
1 pr. Lead Irons	1	3	6
1 Feather bed and furniture	6	15	0
1 Do. Do.	5	15	0
1 Do. Do.	2	10	0
1 Do. Do.	4	10	0
1 Do. Do.	3	0	0
1 Chaff bed and Furniture	1	3	0
Table Linnen	1	0	0
2 Cases of Bottles @ £1	1	16	0
1 Case of Drawers	2	12	0

1 Table	£1	10	"
1 Candle Stand	"	4	"
1 Cloths fires	1	10	"
1 Bay of hay	8	8	"
261 Feet Pine Boards ad 6/	1	19	7
1 Spining wheel	"	5	"
1 Store	2	15	"
hemp	"	7	"
hay	6	"	"
Corn Fodder	1	16	"
1 Cutting Box and two Old Casks	"	3	"
1 Shovel Plough	"	4	"
1 hemp brake	"	2	6
3 pich Forks ad 1/6	"	4	6
4 horse Collers & sundries	2	9	"
Sundrie Carpenter tools & old Iron	4	"	"
1 Chest	"	3	"
1 Mortesing ax	"	3	"
1 Riddle	"	1	"
2 Spinning wheels	1	15	"
2 Drawing Knives	"	4	"
3 Empty Casks	"	6	"
1 Big wheel and sundries	"	4	"
1 Hand Bellos fire longs & hand Irons	"	12	"
13 Chairs	1	"	"
1 Table	"	5	"
1 pr. Scales & sundries	"	19	9
Sundrie Books	2	3	"
Sundry Do.	1	"	"
Sundry Do.	"	18	6
Sundry Do.	"	15	6

1 Looking glass	£	2	"
5 Scythes	"	15	"
1 Smooth Gun, Horn and Pouch	1	16	"
1 Rifle Do	1	10	"
1 Sword	"	12	"
Old Fuster	1	4	"
Sets and other Kitchen furniture	1	11	6
1 Wheel & reel	"	12	"
1 Chart and sundries forming Utensils	9	7	"
Sundry goods	3	5	"
1 Loom and sundries	5	"	6
£	445	4	"

Agreeable to an appraisment of the Court of Frederick we we the subscribers being first qualified have met and appraised the slaves and personal Estate of Robt Allen deceased as stands above stated given under our hands this tenth Day of December one thousand seven hundred and ninety one.

John Gilkerson
William marques
Joseph Neil.

At a Court held for Frederick County the 7th day of Sebr 1792

This Appraisment of the Estate of Robt Allen &c was returned into Court and Ordered to be recorded.

By the Court
Jn Keith C.C.

847 Robert Allen Sale acc.ⁿ

An Account of the Sale of the Chattles of Robert Allen Dec.ᵈ on the twentieth Day of December 1791.

	£	s	d
John Allen Old Iron	"	4	"
William Leach old Iron	"	1	"
George Clevenger Old Iron	"	5	3
John Leany two Gun Barrels	"	3	1
John Allen Augers & old Iron	"	1	"
John Allen plow Shears & old Iron	"	11	"
Montgomery Allen old waggon bands	1	"	"
Martha Allen one stove	3	"	"
John Gorden old waggon wheels		17	"
Asaph Beazer one Cow	4	"	"
Joseph Vinson one Cow	3	10	"
John Gilkeson one Cow	2	9	"
John Huff one Heifer	1	17	6
John Gilkeson one Heifer	1	16	"
Joseph Carter one Heifer	2	"	6
Jacob Mouser one Cow	2	11	"
John Pickeron one Cow	3	2	
Robert Cockran four Sheep	2	2	"
Joseph Carter four Sheep	2	"	"
William Rusk four Sheep	2	"	6
Hughs Cade four Sheep	1	13	"
William Rusk four Sheep	1	8	1
Martha Allen four Sheep	1	4	"
Joseph Carter four Sheep	1	4	"
John Pickron two Shoats	"	13	6
John Brewer two Shoats		15	0
John Pickron two Shoats	"	12	6
John Brewer two Shoats	"	12	6
John Brewer two Shoats	"	12	6
Martha Allen one horse	8	"	"

Martha Allen one Horse	£ 10	"	"
Archibald Magill one Horse	12	1	4
John Endors one mare	7	"	6
Martha Allen one mare	10	"	"
Jacob Shively one Cloft press	2	16	"
William Leany one Gun	1	18	8
Martha Allen one Gun	1	10	"
John Allen one Case of Bottles	"	10	2
John Gordan one Case of Bottles	"	14	5
Montgomery Allen one Desk	2	10	"
Mordecai Bean one Case of Drawers	2	"	"
Martha Allen one Tea Table	"	10	"
Montgomery Allen old waggon tire	3	1	6
Jonathan Lukins old iron	"	9	6
John Crider to plank 7/ p.r hundred			
Martha Allen one Stove	3	"	"
John Leany one plow shear	"	3	"
Martha Allen one Sythe		4	
John Gilkerson two Sythes	"	2	"
Montgomery Allen two Sythes	"	7	6
Martha Allen three Sickels	"	8	"
William Rusk one Bell	"	1	"
Hughs Cade two Bells		2	"
John Leany Sickels and sundries	"	3	7
William Rusk one Sythe		2	1
Martha Allen one Sickel	"	1	6
John Leany one Pickax		1	6
William Rusk two Chisels one Draw Knife		3	1
Martha Allen Chisels	"	3	6
William Rusk one auger		3	1
John Crider one hogshead and Barrel		17	5
Martha Allen one pipe		7	"

William Rusk one barrel	£	1	6
Isaac Peters one Barrel	"	3	9
Nicholas Karn one Barrel	"	1	1
Nicholas Karn old Iron	"	1	8
William Rusk one Box	"	2	2
* William Allen one Book	"	2	7
Martha Allen one Book	"	1	6
Goan Adkins one Book	"	5	1
Martha Allen one Book	"	1	6
William Leany one Book	"	2	9
Jonathan Lukins two Books	"	2	"
Nicholas Karn three Books	"	2	"
John Gilkeson four Books	"	2	[illegible]
Nicholas Karn seven Books	"	1	10
Nicholas Karn three Books	"	"	9
Martha Allen one Book	"	1	6
John Leany two Books	"	1	7
Martha Allen one Book	"	"	6
William Rusk three Books	"	1	1
Martha Allen three Books	"	1	"
John Duffel one Book	"	1	"
William Leany one Book	"	"	9
Martha Allen three Books		9	
John Duffel scantling		12	1
John Duffel one Cow	2	11	"
Robert Macmullen one Cow	2	12	2
Joseph Carter one Yearling Steer	1	3	1
Goan Adkings one Yearling Steer	1	6	1
Joseph Carter one yearling heifer	1	6	1

Martha Allen } acting
Mont Allen } Executrix
Executor

At a Court held for Frederick County 1st Feby 1792

This Sale account of the Estate of Robert Allen Decd was Returned into Court and ordered to be recorded By the Court

Jakeith C.C.

At a Court held for Frederick County the 1st day of July 1794
This Last Will and Testament of Daniel Doughty dec'd was
proved by the Oaths of William Headley and Philip Allen
worth Witnesses thereto and Ordered to be Recorded. And
on the motion of Martha Doughty the Executrix therein
named who made Oath According to Law Certificate is
granted her for obtaining a Probate thereof in due
form giving Security Whereupon she with Security
entered into And Acknowledged bond Conditioned
as the Law directs.

By the Court.

Jakeith Ed C.

Allen John his Will

Be it Remembred that this thirteenth day of May in
the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and
ninety four. I John Allen of the County of Frederick and
Commonwealth of Virginia being weak of body but of
sound and well disposing mind and memory thanks
to God therefor and calling to mind the Mortality of my
body and that it is Appointed for all men once to die
Therefore do make and Ordain this my Last Will and
Testament. Imprimis it is my Will and I do Order
that all my Just debts and funeral expences be paid
Item I Will and bequeath to my son Thomas my tract
of land of Sixty Seven Acres in the County of Hampshire one
the Waters of Pettersons Creek to him his Heirs and Assigns for
ever. Item I Will and bequeath to my three sons namely John
Washington and James David all that tract of land Thold
in the State of Kean Tuckey containing four hundred Acres
being on the Waters of Green River to them their Heirs or Assigns
for ever which tract of land is yet unpaid for which I order my Exors
to pay out of my estate before any Legacies is discharged.
Item I do Will and bequeath to my beloved wife Ann all the
residue of my estate real and personal during her Natural
life or Widdowhood she supporting and educating my Minor
Children provided Nevertheless that if my beloved wife
thinks best and hath the Approbation of my other Executors
or such of them as may serve to sell my estate real and
personal it is my Will and I do Order my Executors to

516

expose my estate real and personal it is my Will and I do Order
my Executors to expose my estate to public Sale and to execute
a title or titles as clear and as fully as I myself could have done
in my lifetime to the purchaser or purchasers but in case my
beloved wife thinks best to hold my estate in her own hand
during her life or Widdowhood at her decease or Marriage
it is my Will and I do Order my Executors or such of them
as may be living to sell my estate Real and personal at
public Vendue and convey the same as above directed
and the money arising from such Sale I will devise and
bequeath in manner and form following: Item I will and
bequeath to my beloved wife (if sold before her decease) the
one third of the money my estate is sold for after discharging
the following Legacies. Viz. I give and bequeath to my son
Robert fifty pounds I give and bequeath to my daughter
Deborah wife to William Sharpe the sum of thirty pounds
I give and bequeath to my daughter Deborah son John Allen
Sharpe the sum of five pounds I give and bequeath to my Nephew
John Allen Cevens the sum of five pounds all the surplus or
residue of my estate which may remain in the hands of my
executors arising from the Sale of my estate either before
or after the decease of my beloved wife It is my Will and I do
bequeath the same to my Nine children, namely Robert
Ann Thomas Martha Elizabeth John Washington James
and Cynthia share and share a like and in case any of
my children should die in their minority and without
issue it is my Will that their share or shares be equally
divided amongst my surviving children share and
share a like and in case my beloved wife marries it is
my Will and do order and bequeath to her the sum of fifty
pounds to be levied out of my estate when sold which I allow
and order my Executors to do as above directed in case of
death and I do Nominate constitute and Appoint my
will beloved wife Ann my sons Robert and Thomas also my
friends Joseph Neil and Joseph Lackey to be executors of
this my Last Will and Testament utterly disanulling all
other former Will or Will by me heretofore made Ratifying

And confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament

Signed Sealed published and declared by the Testator to be his Last Will and Testament In the presence of us — — — } The above instrument done by order of the Testator before Signing the fifth line from the head.

As I have a bond due me from my Son in Law William Sharpe Tallow and Order my Executors not to charge him with but to allow his wife Deborah what I bequeathed to her exclusive of said bond

John Allen (LS).

Joseph Luckey
Joseph Neill
Martha Allen her M mark
Jobby Tully
Thomas Hannum

At a Court Continued and held for Frederick County the 2d day of July 1794. This Last Will and Testament of John Allen decd was proved by the Oaths of Joseph Neill Martha Allen and Thomas Hannum Witnesses thereto And Ordered to be Recorded. And on the motion of Ann Allen Robert Allen Thomas Allen and Joseph Luckey Executors and Exors therein named who made Oath thereto According to Law Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form giving Security. Whereupon they with Security entered into And Acknowledged bond conditioned as the Law directs. Joseph Neill an Executor therein named in Open Court refused taking upon himself the burden of the Execution thereof which is Ordered to be Certified

By the Court

J. Keith Cdc

A Casey Co. KY History by Faye Bastin Parsley Corpett
Robert Allen b. 1694 Armagh, Ir; d 1769 Fred. Co. A
md. Sarah Cathey 1744
Benj. Allen b. 1745 Fred. Co., VA
Robt Allen Jr

Fred. Co VA Will Bk 5, p. 323 Signed 15 Nov 1791, Rec'd 6 Dec 1791
Robert Allen md Solony
Montgomery Allen
Deborah Allen
Martha Allen
Ann Allen
Elizabeth Allen
Nancy Allen
Sarah Allen
Will mentions Thomas Allen but doesn't give relationship. Wit: Wm. Marquis, John Allen, Eliz. Marquis & Joseph Neill.
Jacob Shively buyer at estate sale. Wife was not a buyer. Montgomery and Martha Allen were acting administrators. Estate sale Feb 1792

Land:
Wife Solony: dwision line to begin at breeze opposite Magrill's house to road leading to David Brown's opposite to an old fence thence a straight course to the back line
Son Montgomery: lower part of plantation & upper part at mother's death

Frederick Co, VA Will Bk 5, p. 505 13 May 1794 - 2 Jul 1794

John Allen md Ann

Thomas Allen } 67 acres Hampshire Co, VA
Robert Allen } 400 acres land in KY
Washington Allen } on Green River
James David Allen }

Deborah Allen m Wm. Sharpe (son Robt Allen Sharpe)
Ann Allen
Martha Allen
Elizabeth Allen
John Allen
Catherine Allen

* Nephew: John Allen Givens

Witnesses: Joseph Luckey, Joseph Neill, Martha Allen, _____(?), Thomas Hannum

Executors: wife Ann, sons Robert & Thomas and friends Joseph Neill & Joseph Luckey

Frederick Co. VA Wbl BK 2 2 Jun 1753
Inventory Estate Patrick Allen
Administrator Frances Allen

Mary Reed (wife of Wm. who died ca 1749)
11 Dec 1754 - May 1755
John Read (eldest)
William Reed
Jonathan Reed
Martha Reed md Samuel Guiens
Executors: brother Robert Allen & John Wilson
Wits: John Allen
John Reed
Sarah Allen